Annex I4 Direct impacts arising from individual Marine Conservation Zones (MCZs) (Net Gain)

The document provides a site-specific description of the anticipated direct impacts of each recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).

Table of contents

rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore	3
rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary	
rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds	
rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach	
rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit	
rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit	61
rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle	
rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore	89
rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore	102
rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground	
rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose	
rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose	
rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's	
rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary	
rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East	
rMCZ NG 15, Rock Unique	

rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand	192
rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar	197
rMCZ Reference Area 1, North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds	202
rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b, Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh	210
rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed	219
rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh	230
rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass	244
rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks	256
rMCZ Reference Area 7. Seahenge Peat and Clay	268
rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach	278
rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone	289
rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose	308
rMCZ Reference Area 11, Berwick Coast	
rMCZ Reference Area 12, Farnes Clay	
rMCZ Reference Area 13, Rock Unique	337

A vulnerability assessment was carried out by Net Gain (NG) for all rMCZs that are not reference areas in order to identify activities that would need additional mitigation in each site. For rMCZs that are reference areas, advice on activities that would need additional mitigation was given by the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies. Each activity was considered on a site-by-site basis and on the current level of the activity. Activities that are believed to require additional mitigation in a specific site are listed in table 2 under that site heading. Activities that are known to take place in a certain site but are not believed to require any additional mitigation are listed in table 3 under that site heading.

rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore

Site area (km²): 71.95

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
1a. Ecological description				
The site is of high importance as a nurse	ry and spawning ground fo	or fish species, inc	luding Dover sole, sprat,	lemon sole and sand eel. Skate, ray,
crustacean and dogfish are also present; rec	ommended Marine Conserv	vation Zone (rMCZ)	NG 1b may be used by for	aging sea bird species such as the red-
throated diver. There are currently no existing	•	· · ·	•	
Special Protection Area, (which qualifies for		•	-	,
to the site, approximately 3km to the east of	•			•
along the Suffolk and Essex coast (Royal Society for the Protection of Birds, pers. comm., 2011). This is the only rMCZ off the Suffolk coastline and is				
therefore important for maintaining connectiv	therefore important for maintaining connectivity between other rMCZs in the network.			
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)				
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features an	id impact of the rMCZ	-		
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
		records		
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal mixed sediments	71.65	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not	anticipated that any additional
mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Arcl	haeological excavations, surface
recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.	

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage rMCZ NG 1b, Orford		
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
Eleven records of wrecks have been found within the site, including that of a 1945 British cable layer that foundered after being torpedoed. Other vessels include 3 trawlers, 2 steamships and the remaining are unidentified (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000, depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are anticipated.	

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflects this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

The RSG's recommendation of closure to beam trawling represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. Alternative scenarios are provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) in order to reflect uncertainty on how fishing gears impact on the proposed features. These do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Management scenario 1: No additional management.

Management scenario 2: RSG recommendation – closed to beam trawling.

Management scenario 3: Closed to bottom trawls, hooks and lines, nets, and pots and traps.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 1b lies outside 6 nautical miles (nm) and extends beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings by UK vessels within the site is £0.064m/yr. MCZ Fisheries Model data indicates that a minimum of 52 under 15 metre UK vessels fish within the site from 11 UK ports, landing their catch in these same 11 ports. The estimated value of landings from under 15 metre UK vessels within the site is £0.043m/yr, from bottom trawling, fishing with hooks and lines, potting and netting. The site is an important fishing ground for vessels from Southwold, which use long lines and pots within the site (interview with Lowestoft fleet, 2012). Vessels from Colchester (within the Balanced Seas Project Area) are also

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore thought to fish within the site (interview with the National Federation of Fishermen's Organisation, 2012). The estimated value of landings for over 15 metre UK vessels is £0.022m/yr, using bottom trawls, nets and hooks and lines. No existing commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified. **Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries** Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings from UK vessels fishing with The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected bottom trawls within the site is £0.026m/yr (£0.021m/yr from over 15 metre to fall within the following range of scenarios: vessels, and £0.005m/yr from under 15 metre vessels). £m/yr Scenario 1 Scenario 2 Scenario 3 MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 7 under 15 metre UK Value of landings 0.000 < 0.001 0.026 vessels from 5 UK ports (Leigh-on-Sea, Lowestoft, Shoreham, Southwold affected and Whitby) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 5 ports. Target species include sole, cod, There are not expected to be any significant impacts to UK bottom trawl fleets as a result of the rMCZ (Southwold fleet representative, pers. comm., 2011). skate and ray, dab and brill. The estimated value of landings from UK vessels fishing with beam trawl within the site is <£0.001/yr (data provided as This applies to all scenarios. baseline for scenario 2). The estimated annual value of UK hook and line landings affected is expected Hooks and lines: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 29 to fall within the following range of scenarios: under 15 metre UK vessels from 6 UK ports (Aldeburgh, Felixstowe, Great Yarmouth, Lowestoft, Orfordness and Southwold) use hooks and lines within Scenario 2 Scenario 3 £m/yr Scenario 1 the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 6 Value of landings ports. Target species include cod, skate, whiting, spurdog and bass. The 0.000 0.000 0.032 affected estimated value of landings for UK vessels fishing with hooks and lines within the site is £0.032m/yr (£0.031m/yr from under 15 metre vessels and In establishing the draft conservation objectives, the site's feature was <£0.001m/yr from over 15 metre vessels). assessed as having low vulnerability to fishing with hooks and lines at current levels and, as such, this activity was not the primary reason for assigning the 'recover' conservation objective. It is anticipated that, if additional management is required, then it may be towards the lower end of the range and is likely to be less restrictive than that required for other gears. The Southwold fleet representative stated that the boundaries of rMCZ NG 1b

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries					1b, Orford Inshore
	were selected by the	-			
	fleets on the understanding that there would be restrictions placed only on				
	bottom trawls (Scen	,			•
	the local fishing fle			-	
	trawling within the s	-	•	•	
	site could continue.				
	No Take Zone. Sho		•		
	other gears, a key in	•			•
	fleet representative,	pers. comm.	, 2012). This	applies to Sc	enario 3.
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 13 under 15	The estimated annu	al value of l	UK net landir	nas affected	is expected to fail
metre UK vessels from 3 UK ports (Aldeburgh, Lowestoft and Southwold)	within the following			ige anotica	
use nets within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 3 ports. Target species include cod, skate, bass and herring. The	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
estimated value of landings for UK vessels fishing with nets within the site is £0.002m/yr from under 15 metre vessels, (landings from over 15 metre	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.002	
vessels are negligible).	In establishing the assessed as having as such, this activit conservation object required, then it may less restrictive than	low vulnerab y was not the ive. It is an y be towards	ility to fishing e primary rea ticipated that the lower end	with nets at ason for assi t, if addition d of the range	current levels and gning the 'recover al management is
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 7 under 15 metre UK vessels from 4 UK ports (Aldeburgh, Lowestoft, Orford	The estimated annution to fall within the follo		•	ip landings a	ffected is expected
Ness and Southwold) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 4 ports. Target species include crab, lobster and whelk. The estimated value of landings for pots and traps by under 15 metre UK vessels within the site is £0.005m/yr. No over 15	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.005	
metre UK vessels are known to use pots and traps within the site.	In establishing the	draft conse	ervation obje	ctives, the	site's feature wa

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries				rMCZ NG 1	b, Orford Inshore
	assessed as having	•	•		•
	levels and, as such,				0 0
	'recover' conserva	•		•	
	management is req		•		•
	and is likely to be lea	ss restrictive	than that requ	uired for othe	gears.
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries					
	The estimated annu		•	•	(,
	affected are expected	ed to fall withi	n the followin	g range of sc	enarios:
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
	Value of landings Affected	0.000	<0.001	0.064	
	GVA affected	0.000	<0.001	0.031	
	For all scenarios, it is thought that impacts on over 15 metre UK fleet activity within the site will be less than the impacts on over 15 metre vessels from the French and Belgian demersal and beam trawl fleets (JNCC, pers. comm., 2012).				
	Approximate minimum* number of under 15 metre UK vessels impacted (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010):				
	Scenario 1: 0				
	Scenario 2: 2				
	Scenario 3: 52				
	* Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels are an approximate minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one gear type may be duplicated in the totals.				

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK commercial fisheries
French and Belgian vessels have historical fishing rights within the proportion of the site that lies between 6nm and 12nm offshore and the fleet representatives have indicated that both French and Belgian fleets fish within the site (JNCC questionnaires submitted by international fleets, 2011). The estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile gears (active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was £0.056m/yr (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	It is thought that activity by over 15 metre French and Belgian demersal and beam trawl vessels will be impacted to a greater degree than activity by the UK over 15 metre fleet (JNCC, pers. comm., 2012). For scenarios 2 and 3, the impact on the French fleet is estimated to be a loss of £0.056m/yr for mobile gear (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l'Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012). However, no breakdown of this estimate is available by gear and so it may include the value of landings from mobile gear other than bottom trawling which would not be affected. Other stakeholders have not provided a site-specific description of impact. Regional qualitative impacts to non-UK fleets are outlined in Annex J3d.

Table 2c. Renewable energy

rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Galloper wind farm: The export cable corridor proposed for the Galloper wind farm's extension runs along the eastern edge of rMCZ NG 1b. There is a 7 metre wide overlap of the cable corridor with NG 1b, which runs for	The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
1.7 km (in discussions with Net Gains Regional Stakeholder Group it was decided that the boundary for the rMCZ should border the wind farm,	£m/yrScenario 1Scenario 2Cost to the operator0.0020.687
therefore it is assumed that the overlap is due to data resolution discrepancies in mapping programs). The extension for the Galloper wind form has been granted an agreement for lagge with construction planned for	Cost to the operator0.0020.687GVA affected0.0020.687
farm has been granted an agreement for lease, with construction planned for 2014 and generation from 2015, subject to the necessary planning consent. The development will have an expected capacity of 504MW (The Crown	Scenario 1: The licence application for the Galloper wind farm and the East Anglia offshore wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
Estate and SSE RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011).	development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's
	features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost for extra
East Anglia offshore wind farm: The search area for the East Anglia	consultant/staff time. Additional costs are also expected for the Greater
Round 3 wind farm cable route overlaps with rMCZ NG 1b. The wind farm is	Gabbard wind farm but these will be incurred before 2013. At the request of
in its pre-planning stage and the exact location of the cable corridor has not	the developer details of the additional costs for licence applications are not
yet been assigned. It is estimated that 24 cable routes will be placed in the	provided here.
search area, some of which could potentially pass through or near rMCZ NG	
1b. Construction of the wind farm is planned for 2015 and generation from	Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under
2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent), with an expected capacity	scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated.
of 7,200MW (The Crown Estate and the developer, pers. comm., 2011).	This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export
Creater Cabbard wind form. The Creater Cabbard David 2 wind form	cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is
<i>Greater Gabbard wind farm:</i> The Greater Gabbard Round 2 wind farm export cable corridor is close to the site. This wind farm is currently under	expected to result in an additional one-off cost. At the request of the
construction and should be completed in 2012, with 30 turbines generating	developer details of the additional mitigation costs are not provided here. No
504MW at capacity (The Crown Estate and SSE RWE Npower, pers. comm.,	inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are
2011). The National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement	included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional
indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of rMCZ	mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers.
NG1b within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in	comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low.
order to connect the East Anglia offshore wind farm to the National Electricity	Further details are provided in Annex H14.
Transmission System. No further information is available.	The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and
	Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.
	Natara England 5 davide on the miligation that board be required.
	Comments from the developers of the Greater Gabbard and Galloper
	wind farms (personal communication, 2011): The developers of the
	Greater Gabbard and Galloper wind farms is concerned that further surveys
	and monitoring may be required to adequately complete the Environmental
	Impact Assessment (EIA), adding an estimated additional £0.025m per
	development to cover consultancy/staff time needed per EIA. The developer
	indicated that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that involves
	increasing the length of cable routes to avoid rMCZ NG 1b. The estimated
	cost of this is £0.600m per 132kV cable. If more specialised vessels need to

	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
£0.300m per not be used increase in construction. several millio Comments a communicate estimate that required to a need to be in incurred. If a to ensure no preferred me the developed	the construction process this would further increase costs by r km of cable layed. If the preferred construction methods could d because of mitigation requirements, this would result in an costs of £150.000m to £200m for every 3-months delay in . Any delay to cable repairs would come at an additional cost of on pounds per day (SSE RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011). from the developer of the East Anglia wind farm (personal ation, 2011): The East Anglia offshore wind farm developers t additional cost may arise if further surveys and monitoring are adequately inform the EIA. Should the length of the cable route increased to avoid rMCZ NG 1b, additional costs would also be additional restrictions are placed on cable laying or maintenance to adverse effect on protected features, such that usual and ethods cannot be used, this could also lead to additional costs for ers(the developer of the East Anglia wind farm, pers. comm., the request of the developer, estimates of these costs are not

Table 2d. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), recreation (recreational fisheries) and shipping (transit of vessels).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 1b, C		ford Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption. The site is a nursery and spawning ground for commercial fish species. Surveys have found that Dover sole, sprat, lemon sole and sand eel spawn within this area. Skates, rays, crustaceans and dogfish are also present. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human consumption. New management of fishing activities is expected (above the baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2. This may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and harvesting of stocks, which may in turn benefit stocks of commercial species. Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 1b, Orford Inshore
	As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is
	unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile
	commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-
	attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as
	a result of reduced fishing pressure. If some fishing for such
	species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may
	improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur
	around the rMCZ. If rMCZ management involves reduced
	mobile gear effort, but no reductions in static gear fishing, this
	may reduce gear conflict between mobile and static gear
	fishers. Reduced gear conflict may reduce the cost of fishing in
	the rMCZ for static gear fishers.
	The recovery of the subtidal mixed sediments to favourable
	condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area,
	potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the
	rMCZ.
	The potential effects described here do not include the
	negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on
	fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced
	effort.

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 1b, Or	ford Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would	$\widehat{1}$
	arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 1b, O	ford Inshore
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	management of commercial fishing. The recovery of the	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	subtidal mud to favourable condition may improve functioning	Confidence:
when in unfavourable condition. The intensity of sea angling within the site is	as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited	Low
unknown but Stakmap data indicates that charter boats operate from Orford,	within and outside the rMCZ (see Table 4a for further details).	
Ramsholt and Southwold, which may transport sea anglers to fish within the	As no additional management of angling is expected, anglers	
site.	will be able to benefit from any on-site and off-site beneficial	
	effects. If the designation of the rMCZ results in an increase in	
The site is a nursery and spawning ground for commercial fish species.	the size and diversity of species caught, then this is expected	
Surveys have found that Dover sole, sprat, lemon sole and sand eel spawn	to increase the value derived by anglers.	
within this area. Skates, rays, crustaceans and dogfish are also present (Net		
Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the	
the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived	site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is	
from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area.	likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling	
	locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the	
	number of anglers.	
Diving: Diving is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 1b, O	rford Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	
		Confidence:
		High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 1b, O	ford Inshore
<i>Education:</i> Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 1b, O	rford Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition. A potential reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving	Anticipated direction of change:
<i>Environmental resilience:</i> The features of the site are not thought to contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems <i>Natural hazard protection:</i> As the site is more than 6nm offshore, its features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.	the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Confidence: Low
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option valuesrMCZ NG 1b, C		ford Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their potential to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary

Table 1 Conservation impacts

Site area (km²): 12.24

rMCZ NG 1c Alde Ore Estuary

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG TC, Alde Ore Estuary	
1a. Ecological description					
Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) N	G 1c is being recon	nmended due to	the presence of estuar	ine rocky habitats and sheltered muddy	
gravels and for its ecological importance as a breeding	ng and nursery estu	ary for smelt Os	smerus eperlanus. The e	estuary also supports nurseries for other	
marine species such as sprat, herring, sole and dab.	Migratory species s	uch as salmon,	sea trout and eel are co	mmon in these estuaries. Commercially	
important species that may be present include lobster a	and oyster.				
The site falls within the boundaries of two currently d	lesignated Special A	reas of Conservation	ation: Alde, Ore and Bu	tley Estuaries and Orfordness - Shingle	
Street. The Alde-Ore Estuary is a Special Protection A	rea (SPA), Site of S	pecial Scientific I	nterest and Ramsar site	, which supports internationally important	
populations of regularly occurring migratory birds, incl	luding redshank (list	ed in Annex 2 of	f the EC Birds Directive)	. The variety of habitats present include	
intertidal rock, mud, coarse sediment, mixed sediment	nt, biogenic reef, sub	otidal sand, blue	mussel beds and wetland	nd habitats including grazing marsh and	
saltmarsh. This diversity of habitat types is of particula	ar significance to the	birds occurring	at the site, as these prov	vide a range of opportunities for feeding,	
roosting, nesting and breeding. Sea birds such as little and sandwich terns (listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive), lesser black-backed, herring and					
roosting, nesting and breeding. Sea birds such as littl	black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage widely outside of its boundaries.				
	idely outside of its bo	oundaries.			
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi					
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological	l feature extend 15kr	m south from Ald	-		
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no	I feature extend 15kr t included in its entir	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological	I feature extend 15kr t included in its entir	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one o	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is general	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one o	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one of 2011) of the rMCZ Area of feature	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one o 2011) of the rMCZ	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one of 2011) of the rMCZ Area of feature	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and No. of point	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one of 2011) of the rMCZ Area of feature	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and No. of point	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact Feature	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir ly thought of as one of 2011) of the rMCZ Area of feature	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and No. of point	ovides a partition betwee	en the southern North Sea and rMCZ NG structures on the British coast.	
black-headed gulls breed within the SPA and forage wi The shingle ridges that form the Orfordness geological distance. Although the feature abuts the site and is no 1c. The site has been well-documented and is generall (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact Feature <i>Habitats of conservation importance</i>	I feature extend 15kr ot included in its entir by thought of as one of 2011) of the rMCZ Area of feature (km ²)	m south from Ald rety, the ridge pro of the largest and No. of point records	Baseline	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary Impact of the MCZ	

Smelt Osmerus eperlanus	12.24	_	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Geological and geomorphological features of interest				
Orfordness (subtidal)	12.23	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the rMCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There is evidence of a Roman saltworking in the site. There are numerous	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact
World War II concrete anti-tank obstacles/cubes and a known military	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
research establishment that was founded in 1915 in the site (English	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). In the intertidal zone of Orford harbour, five	known so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
hulked-vessel remains were recorded in 2005 (English Heritage, pers.	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of	of £500 to 10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its	comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are
National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	anticipated.

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenarios 1 and 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmendefence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain prop	ntal impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal ject area.
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)		rMC	Z NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary
The Environment Agency and Local Authorities submit licence applications for funding for a 5-year medium-term plan for Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM) works. Funds are allocated annually, but are subject to change depending on changes in funding, responsibilities, structures etc. It is estimated that 325 licence applications may be submitted over the next 5 years to undertake FCERM works along the Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex	£ <i>m/yr</i> Additional mitigation cost <i>Management scenarios 1</i> that additional costs will be	Scenarios 1 and 2 Unknown and 2: As a result o	f the rMCZ, it is anticipated
coastlines. (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm., 2012). The number of applications relevant to rMCZ NG 1c is unknown. No further information is available.	support of future licence a	pplications for Flood chemes. The impa	and Coastal Erosion Risk cts of this are assessed

MOZNO 4. ALL. O.

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 1C, Alde Ore Estuary		
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.			
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector		
Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there is 1 port and harbour at Orford which that may undergo development at some point in the future (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site.	£m/yrScenario 1Scenario 2Cost to the operatorN/AUnknown		
Disposal sites: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site		
Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 2: Future licence applications for port developments within 5km of this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result		

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary
	(a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N.
	An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-off cost of £8438.

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the rMCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Recommended MCZ NG 1c may overlap with the possible route for an export cable for the Round 3 development in Zone 5 for the East Anglia offshore wind farm (The Crown Estate, pers. comm., 2011). The National Grid 2011	The estimated cost to re expected to fall within the			operating in this rMCZ is os:
Offshore Development Information Statement also indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of rMCZ NG1c within the 20-year	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the East	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.901	
Anglia offshore wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available.	GVA affected	0.001	0.901	
	Scenario 1: The licend	ce application	for the East A	nglia offshore wind farm
	will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving			
				This is expected to result
	in an additional one-of	ff cost of £0.0	12m in 2022	for extra consultant/staff
	time.			

Table 2d. Renewable energy rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore	
	Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £18.000m in 2017 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14.

Table 2e. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary

Aquaculture, cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), coastal developments (excluding ports and harbours), commercial fisheries, flood and coastal erosion activities recreation (boating, anchoring of vessels, recreational fishing and an existing wildfowling lease), research and education and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 1c, Alde C		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved,	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	the features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
The estuary is a spawning and nursery area for smelt and also supports nurseries for sprat, herring, sole and dab. Migratory species such as salmon, sea trout and eels are common in these estuaries (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). As such, the site is likely to help support potential	No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	Confidence: Moderate
on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value	No changes in feature condition or in the harvesting of fish	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore Estuary
derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	and shellfish are anticipated, and therefore no impact on on-
	site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by under 15 metre vessels.	protect its features and the ecosystem services that they
Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels is £0.039m/yr, with	provide against the risk of future degradation from pressures
£0.035m/yr of this value attributed to vessels using hooks and lines. The	caused by human activities (because if necessary, mitigation
remaining value is attributed to UK vessels using bottom trawls, nets, and	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).
pots and traps within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). Non-UK vessels	
do not fish within the site.	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	
when in favourable condition.	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde	Ore Estuary
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is	
	anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site	
The estuary is a spawning and nursery area for smelt and also supports	benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details).	
nurseries for sprat, herring, sole and dab. Migratory species such as salmon,		Confidence:
sea trout and eels are common in these estuaries (Net Gain Final	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Moderate
Recommendations, 2011). As such, the site is likely to help support potential	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	
on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if	
derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	
angling off-site which result from the estuary nursery area.	costs and benefits).	
Stakman data auggests that both abors and aborter best engling accur within	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the	
Stakmap data suggests that both shore and charter boat angling occur within	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the	
the site. The intensity of the activity is unknown, but charter boats are known	site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 1c, Alde Ore I		
to operate from Orford.	likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.	
Diving: Diving is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services.	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of change:
	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	
The estuary is known to be a popular area for wildlife watching. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the	therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.	
rMCZ.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	Confidence: Moderate
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 1c, Alde		Ore Estuary
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	
The rMCZ overlaps with 2 existing Special Areas of Conservation, a Special		
Protection Area, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site and, as		
such, ecological monitoring activities are currently ongoing.		Confidence:
		High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 1c, Alde	Ore Estuary
English Heritage has indicated that there is evidence of potential sites of		
archaeological interest in the rMCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012),		
detailed in Table 2. In addition, the Orfordness geological feature is generally		
thought of as one of the largest and most important shingle structures on the		
British coast, and may therefore have research interest.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	focus of education events into the marine environment.	direction of
The extent of current educational activity carried out at the estuary is		change:
unknown. However, English Heritage has indicated that there is evidence of	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	\uparrow
potential sites of archaeological interest in the rMCZ (English Heritage, pers.	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	
comm., 2012), detailed in Table 2. In addition, the Orfordness geological	visitors would derive benefit.	Confidence:
feature is generally regarded as one of the largest and most important		Moderate
shingle structures on the British coast, and may therefore have educational	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	Moderate
interest (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Two Royal Yachting	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
Association training centres are also known to be present on the estuary (Stekman, 2011)	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	
(Stakmap, 2011).	developed for use in schools).	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education		
activities associated with the rMCZ.		

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 1c, Alde		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site are not thought to	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon.	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
		change:
Environmental resilience: The features of the site are not thought to	No change in feature condition and management of human	

contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine	activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	
ecosystems.	capacity of the site is expected.	
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ. (Fletcher and others, 2011)	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 1c, Alde C			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation. Examples of these values are shown in Ranger and others (2011). In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 2 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG 1c. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people attaching value to allowing species recovery as an important management reason to protect the site.	Anticipated direction of change:	

rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

Site area (km²): 315.64

1a. Ecological description

Table 1. Conservation impacts

This site encompasses some of the best examples of subtidal chalk within the North Sea, forming part of the longest chalk reef in Europe, and includes arch formations in chalk walls. The chalk within and surrounding this area hosts a high diversity of flora and fauna, including large communities of crustaceans, sponges, squirts and cnidarians. Seasearch dives within this area have identified sponges, abundant numbers of green and brown algae species, a good range of sea anemone species (including an unusually frequent number of dahlia) as well as sandmason, colonial squirt, dragonet, finger bryozoans and squat lobster. Lesser sand eel and piddock have also been seen in large numbers. The sea bed is composed of a variety of rock, sediment, chalk, blue mussel beds and peat and clay exposures. The North Norfolk Coast has a great diversity of high-quality freshwater, intertidal and marine habitats which result in very large numbers of sea birds throughout the year.

The site is likely to provide foraging opportunities for sea birds, such as sea duck and tern (tern are listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive). It is also within the range of important colonies of breeding tern along the Norfolk coast, such as Sandwich tern and little tern, although is not within what may be considered the core range for these species. Research has shown the site to be an important spawning ground for Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel. There are frequent sightings of whale, dolphin, porpoise and seal (listed on Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive), and occasional sightings of species such as sunfish and basking shark.

The western boundary of the site aligns with the Wash and North Norfolk Coast SAC. Between the low water mark and the land, the following geological Sites of Special Scientific Interest are present: Sidestrand and Trimmingham Cliffs, Weybourne Cliffs, Beeston Cliffs, East Runton Cliffs and West Runton Cliffs, although these are not within rMCZ NG 2. Recommended MCZ (rMCZ) Reference Area 1 lies entirely within the site.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ						
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ		
Broad-scale habitats						
High energy infralittoral rock	2.71	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition		

Moderate energy circalittoral rock	11.49	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Moderate energy infralittoral rock	145.65	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Habitats of conservation importance					
Subtidal chalk	189.37	60	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Geological and geomorphological features of interest					
North Norfolk coast (subtidal)	14.89	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the rMCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are records of numerous British and international wrecks of cargo and sailing vessels, including 4 aircraft wrecks in the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). The wrecks are dated from 1254 to the early 1940s. English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A3.202).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are anticipated.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites		rMCZ	NG 2, Cromer	Shoal Chalk Beds
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact disposal of dredged material within 5km of an rMCZ. The regional MCZ project additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed	cts are not aware of activitie	es related to por	ts, harbours and	• •
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ	on the sector		
<i>Disposal sites:</i> There are two 2 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ, both of which are linked to Mundesley No licence applications were received for these disposal sites between 2001 and 2010 but they are not closed to disposal in the future (Centre for Environment, Fisheries and Aquaculture Science (Cefas), pers. comm., 2011). <i>Port development:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	£/yr Cost to the operator Scenario 1: Not applicabl Scenario 2: Although the year, they might be used licence applications for di consider the potential effer rMCZ. Additional costs w activity is provided in Anne	e disposal sites I during the 20 ye isposal of mater ects of the activi rill be incurred as	ar period covere ial in the disposity on the feature	d by the IA. Future al site will need to as protected by the

Table 2b. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds	
Source of costs of the rMCZ		
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of		
impacts on features protected by the rMCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the	baseline).	

Table 2b. Renewable energy

rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Description of activity

The Dudgeon Round 2 wind farm is in its planning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease. The proposed offshore cable route for this wind farm runs within the western edge of rMCZ NG 2 and connects to the proposed onshore cable route at the south-east corner of rMCZ NG 2; 14.3km of the proposed offshore cable route is within rMCZ NG 2; Construction is planned for 2014 and generation from 2015. Once operational, up to 168 turbines will generate 560MW (The Crown Estate, pers. comm., 2011). The National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of rMCZ NG 2 within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment analysis in order to connect the Dudgeon wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available.

Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:

£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2
Cost to the operator	0.001	1.667
GVA affected	0.001	1.667

No information was provided by the developer of the costs of potential impacts on the Dudgeon wind farm development. An average of costs provided by other developers has been used in order to estimate additional Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) costs to the developer.

Scenario 1: The licence application for the Dudgeon wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.012m in 2013 for extra consultant/staff time.

Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £33.330m in 2022 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in

Table 2b. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds
	Annex H14.
	The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.

Table 2c. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds
---	------------------------------------

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries, recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, snorkelling and SCUBA diving and wildlife watching), renewable energy (Sheringham Shoal wind farm which is currently being constructed and there are no plans for further development), shipping (transit of vessels only) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption. The site is an important spawning ground for Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, is likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence Moderate
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ almost exclusively by under 15 metre UK vessels. Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels within the site is £0.551m/yr. At £0.456m/yr, the majority of the value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps and the rest can be attributed to vessels using bottom trawls, dredges, nets, and hooks and lines (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011).	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.		

Table 4b. Recreation

rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds

Table 4b. Recreation	able 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk B	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The site is an important spawning ground for Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, is likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the estuary nursery area. Sea angling is known to occur within the rMCZ. The intensity of the activity is unknown, but charter boats are known to operate from various locations on the north Norfolk coast including Brancaster Staithe, Morston and Wells (Stakmap, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition. 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details). Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits). The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
<i>Diving:</i> The chalk beds are a popular dive site and Seasearch surveys are known to be carried out there. The intensity of the activity within the site is unknown (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from diving in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an overall increase in days spent diving or the number of divers.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds
	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the
	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future
	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if
	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated
	costs and benefits).
	In the Marine Conservation Society (MCS) 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 4 MCS 'recommended sites' and 13 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG 2. For the 'nominated sites', features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to its spectacular undersea fauna and flora and to the 'unspoilt' nature of the area. An emotional attachment to the area was also a strong motivator.
	For the 'recommended sites', features of the natural environment were again strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected. Many highlighted the 'spectacular scenery' and the beauty of the underwater environment as reasons why they believed that the locations should be protected.
	The value of protection for future generations of recreational users was also a strong motivator, as were the vulnerability of features and the threat of increased human use within the site. The potential to protect archaeological sites and the spill-over effects of wider environmental and economic benefits were also highlighted as motivators for protection. Regarding non- extractive use value, ease of access was considered an important reason to protect this site.

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
tourism services.		change:
	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.	
when in favourable condition.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Confidence:
	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	Moderate
Wildlife watching is thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown. There are frequent sightings of whales, dolphins and porpoises within the site (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the rMCZ.		

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
The site has been subject to Eastern Inshore Fisheries and Conservation Authority surveys, and Gardline has also conducted survey transects within the boundaries. Seasearch dive surveys are also carried out in the site (Stakmap, 2011). English Heritage has indicated that this site is more likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future (see Table 2 for further information,) as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A3.202) (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012).	In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 4 'recommended sites' and 13 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG 2. For the 'nominated sites', features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to its spectacular undersea fauna and flora and to the 'unspoilt' nature of the area. An emotional attachment to the area was also a strong	Confidence: High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	For the 'recommended sites', features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected. Many highlighted the 'spectacular scenery' and the beauty of the underwater environment as reasons why they believed that the location should be protected.	
	The value of protection for future generations of recreational users was also a strong motivator, as were the vulnerability of features and the threat of increased human use within the site. The potential to protect archaeological sites and the spill-over effects of wider environmental and economic benefits were also highlighted as motivators for protection. Regarding non- extractive use value, ease of access was considered an important reason to protect this site.	
<i>Education:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. Educational visits are known to take place in the intertidal area near to the rMCZ (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational activities associated with the rMCZ.	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of educational events into the marine environment. Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit.	Anticipated direction of change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon It has not been possible	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.		change:
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected. Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they	Confidence: Moderate
<i>Natural hazard protection:</i> The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.	provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoa	I Chalk Beds
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 2, Cromer Shoal Chalk Beds
	located within rMCZ NG 2. For the 'nominated sites', features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to its spectacular undersea fauna and flora and to the 'unspoilt' nature of the area. An emotional attachment to the area was also a strong motivator.
	For the 'recommended sites', features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected. Many highlighted the 'spectacular scenery' and the beauty of the underwater environment as reasons why they believed that the location should be protected.
	The value of protection for future generations of recreational users was also a strong motivator, as were the vulnerability of features and the threat of increased human use within the site. The potential to protect archaeological sites and the spill-over effects of wider environmental and economic benefits were also highlighted as motivators for protection. Regarding non- extractive use value, ease of access was considered an important reason to protect this site.

rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach

Site area (km²): 724.52

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach 1a. Ecological description rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 4 overlaps with the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation, which is designated for the protection of sandbanks and *Sabellaria spinulosa* biogenic reefs (listed on Annex 1 of the EC Habitats Directive). The biogenic reefs increase biomass and support higher trophic interactions. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 8 also lies entirely within the site.

In the site, the areas between sandbanks are composed of mixed sediments, coarse sediments, sand and gravelly sands. These areas support a diverse mosaic of mixed subtidal habitats. The Race Channel also falls within the site and is a good example of subtidal mixed sediments which support a well-developed epifaunal turf of hydroids, bryozoans, erect sponges and anemones. This turf can have a stabilising effect on the sediments and support an increased level of biodiversity. The area to the south and east of the sandbanks also provide representative habitats of the mixed sediment broad-scale habitat feature.

Plankton surveys show the area to be of importance as a nursery and spawning ground to a variety of commercial species including herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel. Commercial fisheries for whelk, skate and ray, and crustaceans also operate at the site. Other common fish species such as thornback ray, dragonet, weever fish and sea scorpion can also be found at this site.

Recommended MCZ NG 4 is an area known for its high sea bird productivity. Survey data show that it lies within foraging range of northern fulmar, northern gannet and sandwich tern (terns are listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive). Key prey includes small pelagic shoaling fish, marine invertebrates and sand eel. The area is a popular feeding site for seal all year round, as it is close to a common seal colony (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive).

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

TD. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the fMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature	No. of point	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ

	(km²)	records		
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal mixed sediments	414.05	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	125.69	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance	e			
Subtidal sands and gravels	141.63	32	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
	483.48			
	(modelled)			

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Aggregate Extraction		rMC	Z NG 4, Wash Appr	roach
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impartilicence applications within 1km of a rMCZ. Also additional costs for provision of the entire suite of sites. This provides the best estimate of impact. Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact and is not attributed to specific sites.	f information that will be used for these	assessments,	which will be incurre	ed for
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sec	tor		
 There are two licensed aggregate extraction production areas within 1km of the rMCZ. It is anticipated that the Environmental Impact Assessment for renewal of these licences will be conducted in the following years: for aggregate extraction licence no. 107: in 2027 (based on information provided by BMAPA (pers. comm., 2011)); for licence no. 440: in 2014 and 2029 (based on information provided by The Crown Estate (pers. comm., 2012)); 	Annual average site-specific costs £m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Cost to the operator	0.004	Assessed for the suite of sites	I
	Scenario 1: It is assumed that ac applications for renewal of existing site. These costs arise from assess	production lice	ences within 1km c	of this

Table 2a. Aggregate Extraction	rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach
	extraction on the features protected by the rMCZ and are estimated to cost the operator an additional £27,000 per licence application (based on information provided by BMAPA (pers. comm., 2011). An additional cost will also be incurred in provision of information by the British Marine Aggregate Producers Association for these assessments. This cost will be incurred as a result of the entire suite of MCZs and is not included here. Further details of the costs are provided in Annex N.
	Scenario 2: An assessment of the additional costs of Scenario 2 is provided for the entire suite of sites, which is summarised in the Evidence Base. Details are provided in Annex H2 and N1.

Table 2b. Archaeological heritage rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact
made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are
anticipated.

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites		rM	CZ NG 4, Wasl	h Approach
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impa disposal of dredged material within 5km of the rMCZ. The regional MCZ proje additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed	cts are not aware of activities rela	ted to ports, harbo		
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the	e sector		
<i>Disposal sites:</i> There are 2 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ (Dudgeon and North West Zone Area 107). No licence applications were received for these disposal sites between 2001 and 2010 but they are not closed to disposal in future (Cefas, pers. comm., 2011). <i>Port development:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None takes place within 5km of this rMCZ.	<i>£m/yr</i> Cost to the operator <i>Scenario 1:</i> Not applicable to this <i>Scenario 2:</i> Future licence applit this rMCZ will need to consider features protected by the rMCZ. (a breakdown of these by activity Although the disposal site rMCZ might be used during the 20 ye applications for disposal of mate the potential effects of the activity	ications for dispose r the potential effe Additional costs r is provided in Ann Z has not been us ear period covered erial in the disposa	ects of the act will be incurred lex N). ed in the last t by the IA. Fu I site will need	tivity on the as a result ten years, it ture licence to consider

Table 2d. Renewable energy

rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activityCosts of imTriton Knoll wind farm: The Triton Knoll Round 2 wind farm is in the preplanning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease; rMCZ NG 4
overlaps with the possible cable route. Construction is planned for 2017 and
generation is anticipated to start in 2018 (subject to the necessary planning
consent). Once operational, 195 turbines will generate 1,200MW (The Crown
Estate and RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011). The National Grid 2011
Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC
cable will be required in the vicinity of rMCZ NG 4 within the 20-year period
of the Impact Assessment analysis in order to connect the Triton Knoll wind
farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information
is available.Scenario 1
Knoll wind f
on achievin
expected to
wind farm: The Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) for
Race Bank Round 2 wind farm was completed in 2008 and the EIA isWind farm.

Race Bank Round 2 wind farm was completed in 2008 and the EIA is currently being considered within the planning system. The wind farm site is entirely within rMCZ NG 4. Construction would take place over a period of 3 to 4 years and, once operational, between 88 and 206 turbines will generate up to 260MW (The Crown Estate and Centrica, pers. comm., 2011). The National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of rMCZ NG 4 within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment analysis in order to connect the

Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:

£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2
Cost to the operator	0.001	1.301
GVA affected	0.001	1.301

Scenario 1: The licence application for the Hornsea wind farm and the Triton Knoll wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.008m in 2013 for extra consultant/staff time (RWE NPower, pers. comm., 2011). For the Race Bank wind farm, there is an additional one-off cost of £0.003m in 2013 for extra consultant/staff time (Centrica, pers. comm., 2011).

Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is

Table 2e. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the

Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach			
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)				
Commercial fishering, represention (representional heating, fishering, aparkalling, SCLIDA diving, and wildlife watching), represented	a (Charingham Chaol wind form			

Commercial fisheries, recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, snorkelling, SCUBA diving and wildlife watching), renewables (Sheringham Shoal wind farm (the already constructed western section of the wind farm is within rMCZ NG 4 and there are no plans for extending the wind farm) and the cable route for the Docking Shoal wind farm (which runs near to but not within rMCZ NG 4) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 4, Wash		sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
	No additional management (above that in the baseline	
The site is of moderate importance as a nursery and spawning ground to a	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits	
variety of species including herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand	are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	
eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, is likely to help	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	Confidence:
support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to	therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Moderate
estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach		
area function.	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if		
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels is £0.437m/yr. The vast majority of this value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps at £0.388m/yr and bottom trawls at £0.042m/yr. Small values can be attributed to vessels using dredges, hooks and lines, and nets within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). Non-UK bottom trawlers are also thought to fish within the site.	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).		
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.			

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 4, Wash Ap		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is	
	anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site	
The site is of moderate importance as a nursery and spawning ground to a	benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details).	
variety of species including herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand		Confidence:
eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, is likely to help	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Moderate
support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	
estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if	
derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	
area.	costs and benefits).	
Sea angling is thought to occur within the site, although the intensity of the		

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 4, Wa	sh Approach
activity is unknown. Charter boats, operating from the north Norfolk and Lincolnshire coastlines, transport sea anglers to fish over wrecks within the site (Stakmap, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.		
Diving: Diving and snorkelling are known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from diving in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an overall increase in days spent diving or the number of divers. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.	Anticipated direction of change:
when in favourable condition.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 4, Wash Approach
The extent of wildlife watching activity within the site is unknown. It has not	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if
been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated
rMCZ.	costs and benefits).

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 4, Wa	sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	
Recommended MCZ NG 4 overlaps with the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and		
North Ridge Special Area of Conservation and, as such, ecological		
monitoring occurs within the site. It has not been possible to estimate the		Confidence:
value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.		High
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As the rMCZ is offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible,	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for	direction of
The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It	education.	change:
has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational		1^{-1}
activities associated with the rMCZ.	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	
	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	Confidence:
	developed for use in schools).	Low

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 4, Wash		sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site are not thought to	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon.	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
		change:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 4, Wa	sh Approach
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the	No change in feature condition and management of human	
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been	activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	
possible to estimate the value derived from the environmental resilience in	capacity of the site is expected.	
the rMCZ.		Confidence:
	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will	Moderate
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not	protect its features and the ecosystem services that they	
thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.	provide against the risk of future degradation from	
	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 4, Wa	sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ name: rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt

Site area (km²): 175.50

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt
1a. Ecological description	
The habitats present within the site support a good diversity of both benthic and pelagic species, including polychaetes, worm	is, amphipods, molluscs and
nemerteans. Anecdotal evidence for peat and clay exposures present within the site suggest that they may form a blocky cla	ay reef, providing habitat for
burrowing bivalves. Several fish species have been recorded, including sprat, golden grey mullet, lesser pipefish and thornback	ray. Commercially important
species include brown shrimp, lemon sole, plaice and herring. The latter two are UK Biodiversity Action Plan species. In	regional hub meetings, the
commercial fishing representatives suggested the importance of the site for spawning and nursery grounds for sole, herring and	edible crab. Surveys confirm
this, with species that actively use the inshore area being found in a small-bodied or juvenile form.	

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 5 receives an annual influx of several tern species, all of which are listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive. The little tern, a UK species of high conservation concern, has breeding colonies in the Saltfleetby-Theddlethorpe Dunes Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The little tern has a limited foraging range and rMCZ NG 5 would encompass the greater part, if not all, of their feeding area. The site has the potential to be utilised by several other sea bird species, including puffin, common guillemot, black-legged kittiwake, fulmar and northern gannet.

The site's north-western boundary borders the Humber Estuary Special Area of Conservation and SSSI and a portion of the Humber Estuary Special Protection Area lies within the western area of the site along with the Saltfleetby-Theddlethorpe Dunes SSSI. Recommended MCZ NG 5 borders several national nature reserves. Of these, Donna Nook is of great importance for marine mammals, as it is used as a 'haul out' and breeding site by grey seal throughout the year. It is a major UK site with approximately 4,000 grey seals present and over 1,300 seal pups born every year; rMCZ NG 5 may be used as a foraging site due to its close proximity, especially by newly weaned pups. It is also worth noting that common seal may utilise the southern part of rMCZ NG 5 during foraging from their breeding site near the Wash (both grey and common seal are listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive).

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ					
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records		Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats					
Subtidal coarse sediment	33.83	-		Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal mixed sediments	66.14	-		Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	74.30	-		Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance	ce de la companya de				
Peat and clay exposures	0.10	Present knowledge)	(local	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	4.42 19.77 (modelled)	-		Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are records of numerous wrecks in the site (English Heritage, 2009).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact
The wrecks are of British and European origin and are a variety of cargo,	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
sailing and fishing vessels dating from 1256 to 1943. Aircraft losses from	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
World War II are also recorded in the site. There are iron age and Roman	known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
occupation areas recorded in the site. Evidence includes Roman pottery and	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
a hoard containing coins dating from Augustus to the mid-4th century AD.	of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
Neolithic evidence, such as axes, has also been recorded in the site (English	comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are

Heritage, 2009; Lee and others, 2010). An early, well-preserved example of a	anticipated.
holiday cottage constructed in 1901, using two Great Eastern Railway	
carriages, is located within the site (English Heritage, 2009).	
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for	
archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National	
Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	

rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt

Table 2b. National defenceSource of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include rMCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
as a firing range for RAF Donna Nook. This site contains a barge which is used as a bombing target.	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.
	assessed in the Evidence base and Annex N9.

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt
	cts for future licence applications. This applies for future licence applications to t any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites			rMCZ NG 5	, Lincs Belt
Disposal sites: One disposal site is within 5km of the rMCZ (Pickerill Field).				
No licence applications were received for this disposal site between 2001	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
and 2010 but it is not closed to disposal in the future (Cefas, pers. comm., 2011).	Cost to the operator	N/A	0.002]
Navigational dredging: Although the port of Immingham is more than 5km from rMCZ NG 5, ABP has consent to undertake capital dredging works to improve access to Immingham Oil Terminal, including dredging at the mouth of the Humber Estuary on and offshore of Chequer Shoal Bar (ABPmer, 2009. Immingham Oil Terminal Approach Channel Dredging Environmental Statement). This will increase the extent of the maintained navigation channel at the mouth of the Humber Estuary and bring it near to the northern boundary of rMCZ NG 5. There is likely to be a need to maintain navigable depth in this area through maintenance dredging. Port development: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Scenario 2: Future licence applications for dispose within 5km of this rMCZ will need activity on the features protected be incurred as a result (a breakdown of N).Although the disposal site rMCZ h might be used during the 20 year p applications for disposal of material is the potential effects of the activity on	to consider th by the rMCZ. of these by act has not been us heriod covered in the disposal	ne potential eff Additional co tivity is provide sed in the last by the IA. Fu I site will need	fects of the osts will be ed in Annex ten years, it ture licence to consider

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt	
Source of costs of the rMCZ		
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).		
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
Triton Knoll wind farm: The Triton Knoll Round 2 wind farm is in the pre- planning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease; rMCZ NG 5 overlaps with the possible cable route. Construction is planned for 2017	The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:	

Table 2c. Renewable energy

(subject to the necessary planning consent) and generation is planned to start in 2018. Once operational, 195 turbines will generate 1,200MW (The Crown Estate and RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011).

Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact locations of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for the Round 3 Dogger Bank wind farm are not yet known, but the developer estimates that there may be significant connections south of the Humber. If the connections are accepted by the developer, it is possible that routes for the related export cables would pass through rMCZ NG 5. The past 3 Offshore Development Information statement (ODIS) reports for 2009, 2010 and 2011 (National Grid 2009, 2010 and 2011) have suggested significant connection points for the wind farm south of the Humber Estuary. The development of the wind farm has been divided into a number of projects, each of which will generate 1 GW when energised. It is estimated that 6 projects may occur which may be impacted on by rMCZ NG 5. The wind farm is currently in the pre-planning stage, with construction planned from 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). (The Crown Estate and Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).

Hornsea wind farm: The Hornsea Round 3 wind farm is in the pre-planning stage. The potential export cable route for both project 1 and project 2 of the wind farm overlaps with rMCZ NG 5. Construction is planned for 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Once operational, 668 turbines will generate 4,000MW (The Crown Estate and the developer, pers. comm., 2011). The exact cable route is not yet known, but the National Grid 2011 ODIS indicates that an offshore DC cable route will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. This cable corridor is associated with the Hornsea wind farm. No further information is available.

£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2
Cost to the operator	0.003	0.243
GVA affected	0.003	0.243

Scenario 1: The licence application for the Triton Knoll wind farm, the Dogger Bank wind farm and the Hornsea wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost for extra consultant/staff time. At the request of the developer of the Hornsea wind farm, details of costs associated with individual wind farms are not provided here.

Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost based on an estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable. No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14. At the request of the developer of the Hornsea wind farm, details of costs associated with individual wind farms are not provided here.

The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.

Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The following estimated costs for the Dogger Bank wind farm assume that all 6 projects go ahead. It is anticipated by the developer

rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt
There is potential for future developments that generate electricity using the	that there is a low risk that additional geophysical survey data collection may be
tidal energy resource in this rMCZ. However, it is unlikely, though still	needed as part of the EIA, increasing costs by an estimated £0.180m. An
possible, that deployment of wave and tidal energy technology will take place	additional cost of between £0.030m and £0.120m may be incurred if it is
in the rMCZ over the 20 year period covered by the IA (DECC, pers. comm.,	necessary to conduct phase 2 habitat surveys for any landfall of cables within
2012).	rMCZ NG 5. If mitigation requires more specialist vessels to be used in the
	construction phases, this could lead to an estimated additional cost of
	£12.000m. Seasonal restrictions could cause delays in cable installation,
	increasing costs by an estimated £42.000m to £54.000m per 3 months of delay.
	This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing up to
	£750.000m per 3 months of delay. If mitigation includes an increase
	requirements for repairs, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an
	additional cost of approximately £750m could arise due to wind farm down time
	(assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).
	Comments from the developers of the Triton Knoll wind farm (personal
	communication, 2011): Should additional restrictions be placed on the
	methods used in the installation and maintenance of cables, to ensure there are
	no adverse effects on the protected features, it may be that the preferred and
	quickest methods cannot be used. If more specialised vessels need to be used
	in the cable laying process this will add £0.300m per km of additional cable
	layed. A cost of £0.300m per km of cable could be incurred for delays that arise
	from added time needed to gain permission to lay cable within the MCZ. In
	addition to the costs outlined above, delays in cable installation which result to
	delays to energising the wind farm are estimated to cost between £150m and
	£200m per 3 month delay. These costs arise from potential lost days when the
	wind farm is in operation. Should additional costs be incurred to repairs, this
	could cost several million pounds (RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011)
	Comments from the developer of the Hornsea wind farm (personal
	<i>communication, 2011):</i> The developer for the Hornsea development
	anticipates that there is a low risk that additional costs may be incurred for the
	EIA to cover any additional analyses, monitoring, consultation and assessment

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt
	needed. The developer indicated that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that requires an increase in the length of cable routes to avoid rMCZ NG 5. The developer is concerned that in order to avoid potential damage to protected features, additional requirements may be added to the licence agreement relating to construction methods used. The developer is concerned that it may be required to use specialised vessels in the construction process and to spend additional time and money demonstrating that the preferred cable laying method and protection method are not adversely affecting protected features. Should additional restrictions be placed on methods used in the installation and maintenance of cables in order to ensure no adverse effect on the protected features, it may be that the preferred and quickest methods cannot be used. Delays in cable installation and construction of the wind farm could lead to delays in energising the wind farm. Further costs could be incurred for any repairs to cables (the developer, pers. comm., 2011). Estimates of the costs are not provided here at the request of the developer.

Table 2d. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ

rMCZ NG 5, Lincs Belt

existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)

Commercial fisheries, flood and coastal erosion activities (Lincshore project), recreation (recreational boating, fishing, snorkelling and SCUBA diving, an existing wildfowling lease and wildlife watching), research and education, shipping (transit of vessels only) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 5,		5, Lincs Belt
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
	No additional management (above that in the baseline	$\langle - \rangle$
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under 15 metre vessels.	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits	
Estimated total value of landings for the site is £0.157m/yr. The majority of	are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	
this value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps (£0.135m/yr) and	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	Confidence:
nets (£0.014m/yr), with smaller value of landings from vessels using bottom	therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Moderate
trawls, dredges, and hooks and lines within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model,	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	
2011).	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	
	degradation from pressures caused by human activities	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	(because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	associated costs and benefits).	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG	
when in favourable condition.	
The site is important as a spawning ground for sole, herring and edible crab (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG	5, Lincs Belt
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The site is important as a spawning ground for sole, herring and edible crab (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Subtidal sediments provide important nursery grounds for commercial species such as bass and flatfishes (Fletcher and others, 2011) and, as such, are likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details). Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
Both shore and sea angling are thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and		

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 5, Lin		5, Lincs Belt
spawning area.		
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.		
Diving: Diving and snorkelling are thought to take place within the rMCZ but	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of change:
	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area,	
	which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the number of divers.	Confidence: Moderate
	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG	5, Lincs Belt
Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
tourism services.		change:
	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	
The site is popular for wildlife enthusiasts such as bird watchers (Net Gain	therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.	
Final Recommendations, 2011). Recommended MCZ NG 5 borders several		
national nature reserves and, of these, Donna Nook is of great importance	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Confidence:
for marine mammals, as it is used for 'haul out' by grey seal throughout the	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	Moderate
year and as a breeding site. It is a major UK site with approximately 4,000	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if	
grey seals present (Lincolnshire Wildlife Trust, pers. comm., 2011) and over	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	
1,300 seal pups born every year (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	costs and benefits).	
As such, it is a popular area for watching seals.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching		
in the rMCZ. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service		
provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features		
of the site when in favourable condition.		

Table 4c. Research and educationrMCZ NG 5, Lincs		5, Lincs Belt
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	direction of change:

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG	5, Lincs Belt
The site overlaps with a Special Protection Area and a Site of Special		\uparrow
Scientific Interest and, as such, ecological monitoring activities are ongoing.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities		
associated with the rMCZ.		Confidence:
		High
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	direction of
The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It	visitors would derive benefit.	change:
has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational		
activities associated with the rMCZ.	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	
	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	Confidence:
	developed for use in schools).	Moderate

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG	5, Lincs Belt
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:
rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	$\langle - \rangle$
<i>Environmental resilience:</i> The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been	capacity of the site is expected.	Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if	Moderate
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	
and storm protection, assuming that the recommended Marine Conservation	costs and benefits).	
Zone (rMCZ) is compatible with existing local flood and coastal erosion risk		
management activity (such as the Lincshore project). It has not been		

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG S	5, Lincs Belt
possible to estimate the value derived from the natural hazard protection in		
the rMCZ.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option valuesrMCZ NG 5, L			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation. In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 4 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG 5. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to biodiversity and the 'spectacular scenery'.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate	

Site area (km²): 168.09

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit 1a. Ecological description rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit

The site has been recommended for the Silver Pit North Sea post-glacial tunnel valley feature. The channel morphology includes areas of thin sediment cover and rock on the sea bed, small sand waves, hummocky glacial deposits, slope failure deposits and glacial terraces. The steeply sloping sides and the valley floor of the Silver Pit feature are comprised of mixed sediments and areas of biogenic reef.

The site supports diverse and abundant benthic communities, including mussel beds, brittle star, sea squirt, hydroid and bryozoans. The mixed sediment habitats also contain a range of polychaetes, bivalves, amphipods and sipunculids. The Ross worm *Sabellaria spinulosa* biogenic reef habitats at the site support a range of species including the queen scallop, squat lobster, blue mussel beds and the commercially important pink shrimp, along with other polychaetes, encrusting hydroids and bryozoans.

The area is also known to provide spawning grounds for several commercial species, including lemon sole, sprat, whiting, cod, Dover sole, plaice and herring, with the latter five being part of a grouped species UK Biodiversity Action Plan. Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 6 has the potential to be utilised by many sea bird species for foraging and resting, including puffin, common guillemot, black-legged kittiwake, fulmar and northern gannet, along with several migratory species, including shearwater, petrel and skua. White-beaked dolphin, minke whale and harbour porpoise (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) have been sighted within rMCZ NG 6.

The southern portion of the site overlaps with the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation and the northern edge of the site aligns with rMCZ NG 9.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal mixed sediments	126.52	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition
Subtidal sand	41.52	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance	L			
Ross worm Sabellaria spinulosa reefs	0.05	9	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	16.88	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition
-	105.03			

	(modelled)			
Geological and geomorphological features	of interest			
North Sea glacial tunnel valley feature	150.00*	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
	(Estimated)			

*The full extent of the feature is unknown. This has been estimated from bathymetry data.

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Aggregate Extraction			rMCZ NG 6, Silv	er Pit
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental implicence applications within 1km of a rMCZ. Also additional costs for provision of the entire suite of sites. This provides the best estimate of impact. Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental imparation and is not attributed to specific sites.	of information that will be used for these	assessments	, which will be incurre	ed for
Baseline description of activity	Costs of effect of MCZ on the sector	or		
 There are two licensed aggregate extraction production areas within 1km of the rMCZ. It is anticipated that the Environmental Impact Assessment for renewal of these licences will be conducted in the following years: for aggregate extraction licence no. 105: in 2027 (based on information provided by BMAPA (pers. comm., 2011)); for licence no. 480: in 2020 (based on information provided by BMAPA (pers. comm., 2011)). 	Average annual site-specific costs £m/yr Cost to the operator Scenario 1: It is assumed that an applications for renewal of existing pr These costs arise from assessing the on the features protected by the rMC.	Dester Scenario 1 Scenario 2 0.003 Assessed for th suite of sites nat additional costs are incurred for ng production licences within 1km of g the potential effects of aggregate extractional costs and the potential effects of aggregate extractional costs are site of aggregate extractional costs and the potential effects of aggregate extractional costs are site of aggr		
	an additional £27,000 per licence ap by BMAPA (pers. comm., 2011). An provision of information by the	additional co	st will also be incurr	red in

Table 2a. Aggregate Extraction	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
	Association for these assessments. This cost will be incurred as a result of the entire suite of MCZs and is not included here. Further details of the costs are provided in Annex N.
	Scenario 2 : An assessment of the additional costs of Scenario 2 is provided for the entire suite of sites, which is summarised in the Evidence Base. Details are provided in Annex H2 and N1.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
Source of costs of the rMCZ	

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflect this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

The possibility of zoned management was also considered but, given that the relevant features are dotted across the site, zoning is not a realistic or enforceable option and so is not presented here.

The regional stakeholder group's (RSG's) recommendation of closure to beam and otter trawls and dredging is also presented for this site. This recommendation represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. The alternative scenarios provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Management scenario 1: No additional management.

Management scenario 2: RSG recommendation – closed to beam and otter trawling and dredges.

Management scenario 3: Closed to bottom trawls, dredges, hooks and lines, nets, pots and traps.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 6 lies wholly beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings from UK vessels within the site is £0.304m/yr (£0.198m/yr from under 15 metre vessels and £0.106m/yr from over 15 metre vessels). MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 45 under 15 metre UK vessels fish within the site from 9 UK ports. Catch from within the site is landed in 14 ports. Bottom trawling, fishing with hooks and lines, potting, dredging and netting all occur within the site by under 15 metre UK vessels. Over 15 metre UK vessels deploy bottom trawls, pots and traps within the site.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit

Sections of the site are specialist shellfish fisheries and are of particular importance for pink shrimp in the winter months, especially to the Greater Wash fleets (interviews with the National Federation of Fishermen's Organisation (NFFO) and Boston and King's Lynn fleets, 2011). The eastern edge of the site is reserved for potting (interview with NFFO, 2012). The northern section of the site is fished by the Bridlington shellfish fleet (interview with NFFO, 2012).

Approximately 6% of the rMCZ overlaps with the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation (SAC). To date, additional fisheries management has not developed for the SAC; options for fisheries management are outlined in Annex E4. Due to the small scale of the overlap, the impact on values of landings from potential additional management for the SAC is not taken into account here. Commercial fishing restrictions that already exist are listed in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries			
Bottom trawls: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 22 under 15 metre UK vessels from 7 UK ports (Amble, Brancaster Staithe, Bridlington, Grimsby, King's Lynn, Leigh-on-Sea and Whitby) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 7 ports, and also in Blyth, Eyemouth and North Shields and South Shields. Target species include bass, cod, haddock, lemon sole, plaice, prawn and whiting.	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expto fall within the following range of scenarios: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1Scenario 2Scenario 3Value of landings0.0000.1550.160			
The estimated value of landings for bottom trawls is £0.155m/yr (of which £0.101m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels). Of the £0.054m/yr contributed by under 15 metre vessels, beam trawling, bottom otter trawling, and unspecified otter trawling account for £0.035m/yr, <£0.001m/yr and £0.018m/yr respectively.				

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries				rMC	CZ NG 6, Silver Pit
Dredges: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 1 under 15 metre vessel from Leigh-on-Sea uses dredges within the site. This vessel	The estimated annu within the following		•	dings affected	d is expected to fall
lands its catch within the same port. This vessel uses towed dredges and targets mussel beds. The estimated value of landings for under 15 metre	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
vessels for the site is <£0.001m/yr. No over 15 metre vessels are known to use dredges within the site.	Value of landings affected	0.000	<0.001	<0.001	
Effort by UK vessels using scallop dredges is believed to have increased within the site in recent months. This effort is too recent to be reported within data and so no value of landings can be calculated for the activity (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012). During hub meetings, detailed discussions were only held on beam and otter trawls, however, the conservation objectives reflected the pressures arising from the broad gear type of benthic trawling, including dredging so this gear has been included in Scenario 2.	The estimated annu	al value of LI	K book and li	ne landings a	ffacted is expected
under 15 metre vessels from 2 home ports (Grimsby and Lowestoft) use hooks and lines within the site. These vessels land their catch within the	The estimated annual value of UK hook and line landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:				
same 2 ports. Target species include cod, pout, ray, bass, spurdog, tope,	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
ling, smoothhound, skate and whiting. The estimated value of landings for under 15 metre vessels for the site is £0.002m/yr. No over 15 metre vessels	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.002	
are known to use hooks and lines within the site.	In establishing the assessed as having levels and, as such, 'recover' conserva management is requ likely to be less rest	low vulnerab , this activity tion objectiv uired, it may l	vility to fishing was not the p res. It is a be towards th	y with hooks a primary reaso anticipated t ne lower end	and lines at current in for assigning the hat, if additional of the range and is
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 2 under 15 metre vessels from 2 home ports (Bridlington and Grimsby) use nets within	The estimated annu within the following			ngs affected	is expected to fall

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries				rMC	CZ NG 6, Silver Pit
ports. Target species include cod, monkfish, haddock, sole, skate, turbot and	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
whiting. The estimated value of landings for under 15 metre vessels for the site is negligible. No over 15 metre vessels are known to use nets within the site.	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	<0.001	
	In establishing the assessed as having as such, this activit conservation object required, it may be restrictive than that	low vulnerat y was not th ives. It is ar towards the lo	pility to fishing e primary rea nticipated tha ower end of t	y with nets at ason for assi at, if addition	current levels and, gning the 'recover' al management is
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 15 under 15 metre vessels from 3 home ports (Bridlington, Grimsby and Wells) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch within the	The estimated annut to fall within the follo		•	ap landings a	ffected is expected
same 3 ports. Target species include crab, lobster and whelk. Estimated total	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
value of landings for under 15 metre vessels for the site is £0.147m/yr.	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.147	
Estimated total value of landings with pots and traps for over 15 metre vessels for the site is £0.006m/yr.	In establishing the assessed as having levels and, as such, 'recover' conserva management is requ likely to be less rest	I low vulneral this activity tion objectiv uired, it may	bility to fishin was not the p res. It is a be towards th	g with pots a primary reaso anticipated t ne lower end	nd traps at current on for assigning the that, if additional of the range and is

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 6, Silver Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries Image: Commercial fisheries					
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries	The estimated annual value of UK and gross value added (GVA) landin affected are expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:				
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.155	0.309	
	GVA affected	0.000	0.058	0.132	
	Approximate minimum* number of under 15 metre UK vessels impact (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010): Scenario 1: 0 Scenario 2: 22 Scenario 3: 45			vessels impacte	
	* Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels are an approximate minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey date employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one get type may be duplicated in the totals.				
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of	rMCZ on no	n-UK comme	ercial fisherie	es
Recommended MCZ NG 6 is known to be fished by the Belgian, Dutch, French and German fleets (interview with NFFO, 2011). French vessels target whiting seasonally and in sporadic years, depending on fishing quotas (Net Gain, Large Group Meeting, 2011). An informal agreement has been in existence between the French and the UK fleets since October 2006 in order	voluntary agreement, it is anticipated that the French fleet may investigate the possibility of using lighter gear types (Net Gain, Large Group Meeting, 2011). For scenarios 2 and 3, the impact on the French fleet is estimated to be a loss				
to avoid conflict between static and mobile gear vessels. Under the informal agreement, the central area of the site is reserved for non-UK vessels using bottom trawls (interview with NFFO, 2012). This section of the site is predominantly trawled by French and German vessels (interview with NFFO,	l l'Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012). However, no breakdown of this estimate is available by gear and so it may include the value of landings from mobile gear other than bottom trawling which would not be affected. Other stakeholders				

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
2012). Estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile	that non-UK fleets will be impacted upon by fisheries management within this
gears (active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was £0.012m/yr (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	

Table 2c. National defence

rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts in order to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site as a military	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
practice area, both by the RAF and for submarine exercises involving surface	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
explosions.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2d.Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites			rMCZ NG 6	6, Silver Pit
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact disposal of dredged material within 5km of the rMCZ. The regional MCZ proje additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed	cts are not aware of activities related t	o ports, harbou		
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the see	ctor		
Disposal sites: There is 1 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ (Spurn				
Head). This is associated with disposal of dredge material from the mouth of $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1Scenario 2				
the Humber Estuary. No licence applications were received for this disposal site between 2001 and 2010, but it is not closed to disposal in the future	Cost to the operator	N/A	0.000	
site between 2001 and 2010, but it is not closed to disposal in the future				

Table 2d.Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
(Cefas, pers. comm., 2011).	Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site
<i>Port development:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 2: Future licence applications for disposal of material in the disposal site will need to consider the potential effects of the activity on the
<i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N). Although the disposal site rMCZ has not been used in the last ten years, it might be used during the 20 year period covered by the IA. Future licence applications for disposal of material in the disposal site will need to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ.

Table 2e. Renewable energy				rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impa impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation		•	icipated that a	ny additional mitigation o
Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the mitigation provided		s and increase	in cable prote	ction installation costs for
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
<i>Triton Knoll wind farm:</i> The Triton Knoll Round 2 wind farm is in the pre- planning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease. Construction is planned for 2017 and generation from 2018 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Once operational, 195 turbines will generate 1,200MW (The Crown Estate and RWE Npower, pers. comm., 2011).	The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Cost to the operator	0.003	1.103	
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact locations of connections and	GVA affected	0.003	1.103	
the accompanying export cable routes for the Round 3 Dogger Bank wind farm are not yet known, but the developer estimates that there may be significant connections for this Round 3 development south of the Humber				ger Bank wind farm, the will need to consider the

Table 2e. Renewable energy

Estuary. If the connections are accepted by the developer, it is possible that routes for the related export cables would pass through rMCZ NG 6. The past 3 Offshore Development Information Statement (ODIS) reports for 2009, 2010 and 2011 (National Grid 2009, 2010 and 2011) have suggested significant connections for the developers' projects south of the Humber. It is estimated that up to 6 projects may occur which rMCZ NG 6 could impact on. The project is currently in the pre-planning stage, with construction planned from 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Each individual project would generate 1GW (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).

Hornsea wind farm: The Hornsea Round 3 wind farm is in the pre-planning stage. The potential export cable route for project 1 and project 2 overlap with rMCZ NG 6. Construction is planned for 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Once operational, 668 turbines will generate 4,000MW (The Crown Estate and the developer, pers. comm., 2011) The exact cable route for the wind farm are not yet known, but the National Grid 2011 ODIS indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available.

rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit

potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost for extra consultant/staff time. At the request of the developer of the Hornsea wind farm, additional costs associated with individual wind farms are not provided here.

Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable. No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14. At the request of the developer of the Hornsea wind farm, additional costs associated with individual wind farms are not provided here.

The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.

Comments from the developers of the Triton Knoll wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The developer of the Triton Knoll wind farm anticipates that there is a low risk that up to an additional £0.275m may be required for the EIA in order to cover any additional analyses, consultation and assessment needed. The developer also anticipates that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that calls for an increase in length of cable routes to avoid rMCZ NG 6 (a total cost of £5.400m estimated based on £0.600m per km for offshore 132kV) and the use of more specialised vessels in the construction process (adding £0.300m per km) (RWE Npower pers.

Table 2e. Renewable energy rMCZ NG 6, Silv	
	comm., 2011)
	Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The following estimated costs for the Dogger Bank wind farm assume that all 6 projects go ahead. It is anticipated by the developer that there is a low risk that additional geophysical survey data collection may be needed as part of the EIA, increasing costs by an estimated £0.360m. If mitigation requires more specialist vessels to be used in the construction phases, this could lead to an estimated additional cost of £35.000m. Seasonal restrictions could cause delays in cable installation, increasing costs by an estimated £42.000m to £54.000m per 3 months of delay. This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing up to £750m per 3 months of delay. If mitigation includes an increase requirements for repairs, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an additional cost of approximately £750m could arise due to wind farm down time (assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).
	Comments from the developer of the Hornsea wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The developer of the Hornsea wind farm anticipates that there is a low risk that additional costs may be incurred for the EIA to cover any additional analyses, monitoring, consultation and assessment needed. The developer indicated that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that requires an increase in the length of cable routes to avoid rMCZ NG 6. The developer is concerned that in order to avoid potential damage to protected features, additional requirements may be added to the licence agreement relating to construction methods used. The developer is concerned that it may be required to use specialised vessels in the construction process and to spend additional time and money demonstrating that the preferred cable installation method and protection method are not adversely affecting protected features. Should additional restrictions be placed on methods used in the installation and maintenance of cables in order to ensure no adverse effect on the protected features, it may be that the

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
	preferred and quickest methods cannot be used. Delays in cable installation and construction of the wind farm could lead to delays in energising the wind farm. Further costs could be incurred for any repairs to cables (the developer, pers. comm., 2011). Estimates of the costs are not provided here at the request of the developer.

Table 2f. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alonerMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), recreation (recreational boating, fishing and wildlife watching) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG	3 6, Silver Pit
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish	Anticipated direction of change:
The site is a nursery and spawning ground for commercial fish species. Surveys have found that lemon sole, sprat, whiting, cod, Dover sole, plaice and herring spawn within this area. Static species are also present including queen scallop, squat lobster, blue mussel beds and the commercially important pink shrimp (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	 for human consumption. New management of fishing activities is expected (above the baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2. This may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and harvesting of stocks, which may in turn benefit stocks of commercial species. Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits. As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. If rMCZ management involves reduced mobile gear effort, but no reductions in static gear fishing, this may reduce gear conflict between mobile and static gear fishers. Reduced gear conflict may reduce the cost of fishing in 	Confidence Low
	the rMCZ for static gear fishers. The recovery of the subtidal sand, subtidal mixed sediments and subtidal sands and gravels to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ.	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMC		Pit
	The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 6,			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated	
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of	
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:	
services.	It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would	1	
	arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to		
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	management of commercial fishing. The recovery of the	Orafislanaa	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	subtidal sand, subtidal mixed sediments and subtidal sand and	Confidence:	
when in unfavourable condition. The intensity of sea angling within the site is	gravel to favourable condition may improve functioning as a	Low	
unknown.	nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within		
The site is a surgery and answering around for commercial fish analise	and outside the rMCZ (see Table 4a for further details).		
The site is a nursery and spawning ground for commercial fish species.	As as additional management of analing is expected anglers		
Surveys have found that lemon sole, sprat, whiting, cod, Dover sole, plaice and herring spawn within this area (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	As no additional management of angling is expected, anglers will be able to benefit from any on-site and off-site beneficial		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or	effects. If the rMCZ results in an increase in the size and		
the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the	diversity of species caught, then this is expected to increase		
nursery and spawning area.	the value derived by anglers.		
	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the		
	site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is		
	likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling		
	locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the		
	number of anglers.		
I			

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 6				
<i>Diving:</i> Diving is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A		
 Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services. The extent of wildlife watching within rMCZ NG 6 is unknown; the site has the potential to be utilised by many sea bird species for foraging and resting, including puffin, common guillemot, black-legged kittiwake, fulmar and northern gannet, along with several migratory species, including shearwater, petrel and skua. The site is within the foraging range for species utilising existing protected areas which are popular for wildlife watching, including Flamborough Head and Bempton Cliffs and Spurn Point (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when not in favourable condition. 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition. As the site is offshore, with limited wildlife watching taking place within it, benefits are expected to be minimal, but the recovery of the features within the site is expected to support foraging bird populations enjoyed by wildlife watchers in nearby protected areas.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate		

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NO	6, Silver Pit
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	$\widehat{1}$
The southern area of the site overlaps with the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank		
and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation (a total of 11.02km ² overlap)		
and, as such, ecological monitoring activities are ongoing. It has not been		Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated		High
with the rMCZ.		

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG	6, Silver Pit
Education: Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 12nm offshore and therefore	Anticipated
	relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct	direction of
	use of the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NO	G 6, Silver Pit
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site are not thought to contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
 Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ. Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service. (Fletcher and others, 2011) 	A potential reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Confidence:

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 6, Silver Pit		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:	

rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle

Site area (km²): 200.13

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangl				
1a. Ecological description				
Two broad-scale habitats are recommended for is dependent upon the level of local environme polychaetes, bivalves and amphipods. This at latter two are listed in Annex 20f the EC Habi constituent for marine mammals and sea birds.	ental stress. Areas oundance of burrov tats Directive). Sha	of strong tidal action h wing species provides	ave little flora, so the resid ideal prey for mobile pred	lent species tend to be burrowers such as ators such as crab, seal and dolphin (the
Although relatively little is known directly about Outer Silver Pit and the Cleaver Bank. The Dut seal and common seal (all listed in Annex 2 of similarities of coarse sediment habitats. Cleav 44% of the species being endemic to this are communities of crustaceans, marine mammals Sea because of the productivity associated with	tch Cleaver Bank S the EC Habitats D er Bank has some ea. To the north of s, fish, algae and o	pecial Area of Conser- Directive), and it is very of the highest macrol the site lies the Oute ther species. The Oute	vation is being designated for likely that these species we benthos diversity in the Dur r Silver Pit (North Sea glace er Silver Pit provides some	or the protection of harbour porpoise, grey vill be present within rMCZ NG 7 given the tch Exclusive Economic Zone (EEZ), with cial tunnel valley feature), which supports
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)				
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ

Broad-scale habitats

Broad Source Addition				
Subtidal coarse sediment	167.73	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition
Subtidal sand	30.76	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle

Source of costs of the rMCZ

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflect this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

The regional stakeholder group's (RSG's) recommendation of closure to bottom trawling is also presented for this site. This recommendation represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. The alternative scenarios provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Management scenario 1: No additional management.

Management scenario 2: Closed to bottom trawls (this coincides with the regional stakeholder group (RSG) recommendation).

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 7 lies beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for UK vessels within the site is £0.410m/yr. The estimated value of landings from under 15 metre vessels using bottom trawls, pots and nets within the site is £0.005m/yr. MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 15 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 2 UK ports, and land their catch from within the site in 8 ports. The estimated value of landings from over 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls within the site is £0.405m/yr. The Grimsby fleet fish in rMCZ NG 7 for 4 to 6 weeks per year (interview with Jubilee fishing, 2011). No existing commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified.

		commercial	tisheries
The estimated annu	al value of U	K bottom trav	vl landings affected is expected
to fall within the follo	wing range o	f scenarios:	
0. /			1
£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
Value of landings	0.000	0.405	
affected	0.000	0.403	
			a
	to fall within the follo <i>£m/yr</i> Value of landings	to fall within the following range o £m/yr Scenario 1 Value of landings 0.000	Value of landings 0.000 0.405

able 2a. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Trian			ngle		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries					
			-	and gross value added (C g range of scenarios:	3VΑ)
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2		
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.405		
	GVA affected	0.000	0.150		
	(MCZ Fisheries Mod UK vessels impacted Scenario 1: 0 Scenario 2: 14 Scenario 3: 14 * Numbers of impa minimum, estimated employed in the mo	del, 2010):pro d (MCZ Fishe acted UK un d using from del were coll t Gain Proje	oximate minim eries Model, 2 der 15 metre the MCZ Fisl ected from 72 ct Area. Vess	5 metre UK vessels impa num* number of under 15 n 010): e vessels are an approxin heries Model. The survey 1% of all vessels operating sels using more than one	metre mate data from
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of	rMCZ on no	n-UK comme	ercial fisheries	
Around 20 French exclusive and non-exclusive trawlers, mainly operating	•			et is estimated to be a los	ss of
from Boulogne-sur-Mer, fish within the site (representative of the French		•		es Pêches Maritimes et	
fleet, pers. comm., 2012, and Net Gain hub notes). The French fleet targets	-	-	•	o breakdown of this estima	
whiting seasonally and in sporadic years, depending on fishing quotas (Net	available by gear a	nd so it may	y include the	value of landings from m	obile
Gain, Large Group Meeting, 2011). The Dutch and Belgian fleets also	•		•	ould not be affected. C	
operate and up to 10 Danish vessels seine net in rMCZ NG 7 (Net Gain,	stakeholders have n	ot provided a	a site-specific	description of impact, but i	t can

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
regional hub meeting, 2011). The Danish fleet also fishes for sprat using mid- water trawls and the site is a sand eel fishery (JNCC questionnaire with non- UK fleets – Denmark, 2011). Estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile gears (active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was £0.035m/yr (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	

Table 2b. National defence	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
Source of costs of the rMC7:	

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
involving surface explosions.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management segnation 1: Increase in costs of accessing environmental impacts for licence application	one (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Table 2c. Renewable energy rMCZ NG 7, Markhar			am's Triangle	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
The Hornsea Round 3 wind farm is in the pre-planning stage; rMCZ NG 7 lies wholly within the Hornsea Round 3 zone. Construction is planned for 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Once	2015 expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			in this rMCZ is
operational, 668 turbines will generate 4,000MW (The Crown Estate and the developer, pers. comm., 2011).	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Cost to the operator		oublicly available	
	GVA affected		of the developer sea windfarm	
	Scenario 1: The licence at to consider the potential conservation objectives of an additional one-off cost developer details of the addition Scenario 2: In addition to scenario 1, under scenari This additional mitigation of cables and inter-array ca array cabling is anticipate included in scenario 2 to mitigation will be require comm., 2012) state that Further details are provid details of the additional co The impacts that are ass Natural England's advice of	I effects of the of f the rMCZ's featur for extra consultan ditional costs are n the increased cost io 2 costs of addit entails use of alterr bles that have not ed to be required to reflect uncertain d. However, JNC the likelihood of t ed in Annex H14. sts are not provided essed in both scel	development on res. This is expect t/staff time. At the not provided here. ts for assessment ional mitigation a native cable protect yet been conser in this rMCZ. Th ty over whether CC and Natural E this cost occurring At the request of d here.	achieving the ted to result in request of the set out under re anticipated. ction for export nted. No inter- ese costs are this additional England (pers. g is very low. the developer on JNCC and

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
	Comments from the developer of the Hornsea wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The Hornsea wind farm developer has concerns that there is a low risk that additional costs may be incurred for the EIA in order to cover any additional analyses, monitoring, consultation and assessment needed. The developer is concerned that it may be required to use specialised vessels in the construction process and to spend additional time and money to demonstrate that the preferred cable installation method and protection method are not adversely affecting protected features. Should additional restrictions be placed on cable installation and maintenance methods in order to ensure no adverse effect on the protected features, it may be that the preferred and quickest methods cannot be used. The developer is concerned that delays in cable installation, in constructing the windfarm, energising it and any repairs needed could arise as a result of this. Should mitigation be such that turbines cannot be located in the rMCZ, there would be a loss of the developer, pers. comm., 2011). Estimates of the costs are not provided here at the request of the developer.

Table 2d. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries (excluding bottom trawls) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Trial		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption. A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	Anticipated direction of change:
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	New management of fishing activities is expected (above the baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2. This may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and harvesting of stocks, which may in turn benefit stocks of commercial species.	Confidence: Low
	Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits. As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is	

unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site- attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure, although these species are currently not known to be targeted by UK vessels within the site. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-	Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle
The recovery of the subtidal coarse sediments and subtidal sands to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ. There is an abundance of burrowing species within the site which make ideal prey for mobile predators such as crabs. The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced	Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	 unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure, although these species are currently not known to be targeted by UK vessels within the site. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. The recovery of the subtidal coarse sediments and subtidal sands to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ. There is an abundance of burrowing species within the site which make ideal prey for mobile predators such as crabs. The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 7, Markha	m's Triangle
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 7, Markham's T		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
		Confidence: High
<i>Education:</i> Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 12nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Triangle		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated	
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of	
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:	
rMCZ.	A potential reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving		
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the	the regulating capacity of the site habitats.		
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:	
possible to estimate the value derived from the environmental resilience in		Low	
the rMCZ.			

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 7, Markham's Tr	iangle
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 7, Markham'		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore

Site area (km²): 307.14

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore

1a. Ecological description

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 8 is located on the Holderness coast, north of the Humber Estuary, and includes the offshore element of the Spurn Head geological feature, known as The Binks. The Holderness coast is an important geomorphological feature, with rapid coastal and sea bed erosion releasing large quantities of material, some of which is transported south into the Humber Estuary where it forms important mudflat habitats. The sea bed is composed of sediment, subtidal chalk (although only one point record has been identified), and cobble/stony habitats, which can support a diverse and dense coverage of epibiotic hydroid/bryozoan turf, filamentous red algae, sponges and other encrusting fauna. Recommended MCZ NG 8 also contains several areas of Ross worm *Sabellaria spinulosa* and honeycomb worm *Sabellaria alveolata*; honeycomb worm reefs are most abundant on the south and west coasts with only isolated records from the east coast. Ross worm and honeycomb worm reefs are listed under Annex 1 of the EC Habitats Directive and as such are UK Biodiversity Action Plan priority habitats.

The site encompasses an Inshore Fisheries and Conservation Authorities no-trawl zone and would be likely to provide a good example of low impacted sea bed. A nationally important shellfishery operates within the site, with abundant crustaceans: lobster, edible crab and velvet swimming crab are abundant over much of the area. Several fish species have been recorded within rMCZ NG 8 including sand eel, dab, goby, pipefish, dragonet, wrasse and small numbers of elasmobranch. Whiting, poor cod, saithe and pouting are associated with mixed sediment habitats. High numbers of small or juvenile gadoid fish species including codling are also present, particularly in areas with red algae. The adjacent Humber Estuary is recognised as an important nursery area for several fish species. As such, rMCZ NG 8 may be used as a migratory path in progression of life stages in young gadoids and may account for numbers of codling in this area.

The southern end of rMCZ NG 8 includes small portions of the Humber Estuary Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area (SPA) and Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), Dimlington Cliffs SSSI, the Lagoons SSSI and the northern portion of the site includes Withow Gap, Skipsea SSSI. Recommended MCZ NG 8 is of particular importance as a foraging and roosting area for a variety of resident, wintering and passage migrant birds utilising the Lagoons SSSI, Spurn Head National Nature Reserve, and Flamborough Head and Bempton Cliffs SPA and Royal Society for the Protection of Birds reserve. Little tern (listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) from the colony at the Lagoons SSSI are likely to use the site for the majority of their foraging and may also breed at the site. Other species that may be utilising the site include European shag and great cormorant (both listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive), Atlantic puffin, common guillemot, black-legged kittiwake, northern fulmar and northern gannet. This area is on an important migration route and consequently some birds stop in the area if bad weather blows them inshore, particularly birds en route to the Humber Estuary SPA including little tern, brent goose, golden plover, knot, dunlin, curlew and redshank (all of which are listed on Annex I or 2 of the Birds Directive)

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Intertidal mixed sediments	1.66	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal coarse sediment	217.54	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	14.04	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance		•		
Peat and clay exposures	N/A	1	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Ross worm Sabellaria spinulosa reefs	N/A	4	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal chalk	182.40 (modelled)	1	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	98.43 (modelled)	101	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Geological and geomorphological featu	res of interest	•		
Spurn head (subtidal)	16.11	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore	
Source of costs of the rMCZ		
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any addition mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surf recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.		
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
World War II anti-tank cubes are found at 15 separate locations in the site, as well as other defences such as pillboxes (verified via archived aerial photographs). There is also a railway dating back to 1915 that was later used in World War II (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). There are records of numerous shipwrecks, dating from 1703 to 1978 (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012) and of other historic/archaeological interests in this rMCZ.	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.	

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
Medieval settlement sites are also known to have existed in the area, as are neolithic occupation sites, and mesolithic flint collections have been discovered (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012), however it has not been confirmed whether these are in the rMCZ. Coins such as denarii, which date as far back as 68–66BC, have been discovered as has prehistoric amber (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). Peat database records at this site include Spurn, Sand-le-Mere and Kilnsea Warren. It is understood that local archaeological groups are active in this area (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)

rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenarios 1 and 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal defence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain project area.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ of	n the sector	
The Environment Agency and Local Authorities submit applications for funding for a 5-year medium-term plan for Flood and coastal erosion risk			
management (FCERM) works. Funds are allocated annually, but are subject	£m/yr	Scenarios 1 and 2	
to change depending on changes in funding, responsibilities, structures etc.	Additional mitigation cost	Unknown	
There are currently 3 Local Authority projects associated with rMCZ NG 8 (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm., 2012).	that additional costs will be support of future licence a Management (FCERM) sche may be impacted by the de	incurred in assessir pplications for Flood emes. There are 3 Lo signation of rMCZ No	of the rMCZ, it is anticipated ing environmental impacts in I and Coastal Erosion Risk local Authority projects which G 8. The impacts of this are lites and are summarised in

Table 2c. National defence

rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications. This applies for future licence applications disposal of dredged material within 5km of the rMCZ. The regional MCZ projects are not aware of activities related to ports, harbours and shipping for which additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Disposal sites: There are 2 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ (Bull				
Sand Fort and Humber 1). These sites are both within the Humber Estuary. The total average number of licence applications received for these disposal sites is 0.1 per year (based on the number of applications received for these	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Cost to the operator	N/A	0.003	
disposal sites between 2001 and 2010 (Cefas, pers. comm., 2011).		-		1
	Scenario 1: Not applica	able to this site		
Navigational dredging: Although the port of Immingham is more than 5km				
from rMCZ NG 8, ABP has consent to undertake capital dredging works to	Scenario 2: Future	licence applic	ations for dis	sposal of material and
improve access to Immingham Oil Terminal, including dredging at the mouth	navigational dredging	within 5km of	this rMCZ w	ill need to consider the
of the Humber Estuary on and offshore of Chequer Shoal Bar (ABPmer,	potential effects of the	e activity on	the features	protected by the rMCZ.

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
 2009. Immingham Oil Terminal Approach Channel Dredging Environmental Statement). This will increase the extent of the maintained navigation channel at the mouth of the Humber Estuary and bring it to within 1.6km of the southern boundary of NG 8.There is likely to be a need to maintain navigable depth in this area through maintenance dredging. <i>Port development:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. 	is provided in Annex N.

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
----------------------------	-------------------------------

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMC	CZ on the sec	tor	
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact locations of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for the Round 3 Dogger Bank wind farm are not yet known, but the developer estimates that there may be significant connections for this Round 3 development south of the Humber. If	expected to fall within th	e following rai	nge of scenario	operating in this rMCZ is os:
the connections are accepted by the developer, it is possible that routes for the related export cables would pass through rMCZ NG 8 (the exact location of all the connections and so the export cable route are not yet known). The	£m/yr Cost to the operator GVA affected	Scenario 1 0.002 0.002	Scenario 2 0.752 0.752	
past 3 Offshore Development Information Statement (ODIS) reports for 2009, 2010 and 2011 (National Grid 2009, 2010 and 2011) have suggested significant connections for wind farm south of the Humber Estuary. The wind farm has been divided into separate projects, each of which would generate 1 GW when operational. It is estimated that rMCZ NG 8 may impact on 6 projects, all of which are currently in the pre-planning stage, with construction	will need to consider th the conservation object offshore wind farm, this £0.034m (£0.023m in 20	e potential eff tives of the rl is expected t 013 and £0.01	ects of the de MCZ's feature o result in an 1m in 2014). T	Bank offshore wind farm evelopments on achieving s. For the Dogger Bank additional one-off cost of these costs arise for extra the Humber Gateway wind

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
 planned from 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). To date, one connectivity point for one of the 6 projects has been assigned at Creyke Beck, near Cottingham in the East Riding of Yorkshire. A scoping envelope for the export cable route for this project has also been identified, which overlaps with rMCZ NG 8, however, the developer has indicated that this cable route is unlikely to pass through rMCZ NG 8 (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011). Humber Gateway wind farm: The Humber Gateway Round 2 wind farm is in the pre-planning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease. The planned cable route passes through rMCZ NG 8 and will connect to the grid at Saltend, East Riding of Yorkshire. Once operational 77 turbines will generate up to 230MW (The Crown Estate and the developer, pers. comm., 2011). Westermost Rough wind farm: The Westermost Rough Round 2 wind farm is in the pre-planning stage and has been granted an agreement for lease. The planned cable route passes through rMCZ NG 8, north of Tunstall, East Riding of Yorkshire. Construction is planned for 2014 and generation from 2015 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Once operational, between 30 and 80 turbines will generate between 240 and 245MW (The Crown Estate and DONG, pers. comm., 2011). 	<pre>rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore farm and the Westermost rough wind farm have already been consented, so no additional costs to the developers are incurred in this scenario. Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. For the Dogger Bank offshore wind farm, this is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £15.000m in 2015 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). The Humber Gateway wind farm and the Westermost Rough wind farm have already been consented. No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. Therefore no costs are assumed to occur to the developers under this scenario. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14. The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required. Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The estimated costs given below for the Dogger</pre>
between 30 and 80 turbines will generate between 240 and 245MW (The	Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm (personal

Table 2e. Renewable energy rMCZ NG 8, Holderness In	
	delays in cable installation, increasing costs by an estimated £42.000m to £54.000m per 3-months of delay. This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing a total of £750.000m (assuming 3-months of delay). If mitigation included an increase in requirements for repairs, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an additional cost of approximately £750.000m could arise due to wind farm down time (assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).
	Comments from the developer of the Westermost Rough wind farm (<i>personal communication, 2011</i>): The developer for Westermost Rough wind farm is concerned that there is a low risk that the EIA may not be completed satisfactorily and the licence application could be refused. Planning costs of approximately £615.000m would then be lost. The developer is concerned that there is also a low risk that because of the MCZ, technical design and engineering work would not be completed leading to the licence terms not being fulfilled and construction not going ahead. This would result in an estimated cost of £0.040m. If mitigation that exceeds what has already been specified means that the preferred construction methods cannot be used, additional costs would be incurred but these are not possible to estimate at this time. The same applies if the developer' preferred maintenance methods cannot be employed (DONG, pers. comm., 2011).

Table 2f. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)	
This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced l	blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward
Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related a	ctivities are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 8, Holderness(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)Inshore

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries (based on current level of activity), recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, snorkelling and SCUBA diving, an existing wildfowling lease and wildlife watching), renewables (the cable route for the Humber gateway wind farm (for which consent has already been granted; construction will be completed before 2013), research and education, shipping (transit of vessels only)and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Ins		ness Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
	No additional management (above that in the baseline	
A nationally important shellfishery operates within the site, with abundant	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits	
crustaceans present: lobster, edible crab and velvet swimming crab are	are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	
found over much of the area. Several fish species have been recorded within	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	Confidence:
rMCZ NG 8 including sand eel, dab, gobies, pipefish, dragonets, wrasse and	therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Moderate
small numbers of elasmobranchs. Mixed sediment contains whiting, poor	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Inshore
cod, saithe and pouting. High numbers of small or juvenile gadoid fish	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future
species, including codling, are also present, particularly in areas with red	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if
algae. The adjacent Humber Estuary is recognised as an important nursery	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated
area for several fish species. As such, rMCZ NG 8 may be used as a	costs and benefits).
migratory path in progression of life stages in young gadoids and may	
account for numbers of codling in this area. It has not been possible to	
estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery	
area function (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings for the site is $\pounds 1.234$ m/yr. The majority of this value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps ($\pounds 1.074$ m/yr). The rest can be attributed to bottom trawls ($\pounds 0.064$ m/yr), hooks and lines ($\pounds 0.019$ m/yr) and nets ($\pounds 0.076$ m/yr) (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011).	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 8, Holderness Insh		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details).	Confidence:
when in favourable condition.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Moderate
	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 8, Holder	ness Inshore
The intensity of sea angling within the site is unknown, but shore angling is known to take place and at least 10 charter boats are known to operate from Bridlington (to the north of rMCZ NG 8) and at least 3 charter boats from Grimsby (to the south of the site). There are also known sea angling clubs operating from the Holderness coastline (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site.	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits). The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.	
<i>Diving:</i> Diving is known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the number of divers. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services.The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 8, Holderr	ess Inshore
 when in favourable condition. Wildlife watching is thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown. The southern end of rMCZ NG 8 overlaps in part with the shingle spit at Spurn Head, which is popular for wildlife watching, as are accessible beaches along the length of the Holderness coastline (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). There are a number of popular seaside resorts abutting the site, including Hornsea and Withernsea, which may be used by wildlife watchers. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the rMCZ. 	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 8, Holder	ness Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. The site overlaps with the Humber Estuary Special Area of Conservation, Special Protection Area and Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and the Dimlington Cliff, The Lagoons and Withow Gap, Skipsea SSSIs and, as such, ecological monitoring activities are ongoing. The southern portion of the site includes The Binks and Spurn Head geological features. The Holderness coast is an important geomorphological feature important for education and research (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 8, Holder	ness Inshore
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	direction of
The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It	visitors would derive benefit.	change:
has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education activities associated with the rMCZ.	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 8, Holder	ness Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ. Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived environmental resilience in the rMCZ. Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to the local flood and storm protection of the Holderness coastline, which is one of the fastest-eroding coastlines in Europe. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived protection in the rMCZ. (Fletcher and others, 2011) 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected. Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 8, Holderness		ness Inshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Site area (km²): 1,176.10

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore
1a. Ecological description				
The sea bed is mostly composed of coarse including polychaetes, worm, bivalve, burrow Sabellaria spinulosa has a wide distribution over	ing amphipod, bloodwor	m, sea squirt, t	ube worm and a range o	f encrusting bryozoans. The Ross worm
There is an internationally important shellfishe sole, plaice and sprat are known to have spaw			•	
The site encompasses the northern portion of Inner Silver Pit has high species biodiversity of The northern portion of rMCZ NG 9 also cap waters of the northern North Sea meet the w significance as it provides nutrient-rich warm w existing Marine Protected Areas within or ac Flamborough Head and Bempton Cliffs Specia be well used by foraging sea birds, including E guillemot, black-legged kittiwake, northern fulm Directive) have been documented in the site. pattern similar to foraging aggregations of kittiw	n the canyon walls, and is tures the 'Flamborough fi varmer, shallower, well-m vaters, enhancing primary djacent to the site. Howe al Protection Area and Ro European shag and great har and northern gannet. (. Although their distribution wake and auk species trai	s an ecologically ront', which is a ixed waters of t production via p ever, due to the yal Society for th cormorant (both Common and gr on is seasonally	important area that provide n area of the sea where u he southern North Sea. The plankton growth, providing f proximity to the 'Flambor he Protection of Birds reser listed in Annex 1 of the EC ey seal and harbour porpois	es substrate and habitat for many species. ipwelling occurs: colder, deeper, stratified his may give the site increased ecological food for birds and cetaceans. There are no rough front' and the sea bird colonies at rve, the northern part of this site is likely to C Birds Directive), Atlantic puffin, common se (all listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats e have been shown to follow a dispersal
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Subm	,			
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and	•		D "	
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal coarse sediment	536.45	-	Unfavourable condition	Recover to favourable condition
Subtidal mixed sediments	610.36	-	Unfavourable condition	Recover to favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are records of numerous vessel wrecks in the site (English Heritage,	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact
pers. comm., 2012). These include known wrecks of a World War I German	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
submarine, a 1940 English collier wreck, and numerous cargo, steamer and	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
fishing vessels.	known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for	of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National	comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are
Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	anticipated.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflect this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

For static gears, the most likely scenario is that of no additional management. The possibility of zoned management was also considered but, given that the relevant features are dotted across the site, zoning is not a realistic or enforceable option, so is not presented here.

The regional stakeholder group's (RSG's) recommendation of closure to bottom trawls and dredging is also presented for this site. This recommendation represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. The alternative scenarios provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Management scenario 1: No additional management.

Management scenario 2: RSG recommendation – closed to bottom trawls and dredging. *Management scenario 3:* Closed to bottom trawls, dredges, hooks and lines, nets, pots and traps.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 9 lies within 6–12nm and extends beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for the site is £2.770m/yr (of which £1.950m/yr is from under 15 metre vessels and £0.820m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels).

MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 90 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 11 UK ports, landing their catch from within the site in 16 ports. Under 15 metre vessels fish with bottom trawls, dredges, hooks and lines, pots, and nets within the rMCZ. Although the vast majority of the benthic trawling vessels operating here are UK scallop dredges, some vessels fish the site for whiting and cod (interview with MFV Emulator, 2011). Over 15 metre vessels fish using bottom trawls, dredges and pots and traps within the site.

The site is a specialist shellfish fishery and the majority of the site is fished by static gear, apart from the eastern edge, which is open to mobile gear. A closure to mobile gear is believed to have led to a recovery of whiting in the immediate area (interview with National Federation of Fishermen's Organisations, 2012). The site is a key fishing ground for the UK's largest shellfishery (for crab and lobster) and Europe's largest shellfishery (for lobster), with significant associated infrastructure at Bridlington (interview with NFFO, 2012).

No existing formal commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified. French vessels have historic fishing rights for herring in the part of the site lying within 6nm and 12nm, although this area is reserved for static gear under an informal agreement which has been in place between the French and UK fleets since October 2006, which covers static and mobile gear vessels.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of	rMCZ on UK	commercia	l fisheries	
Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings from bottom trawls within	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected			fected is expected	
the site is £0.053m/yr, with £0.026m/yr contributed from over 15 metre	to fall within the follo	wing range o	f scenarios:		
vessels. Of the £0.027m/yr contributed from under 15 metre vessels using		1	1		
bottom trawls within the site, £0.007m/yr is from beam trawling and	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
£0.020m/yr is from otter trawling.	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.053	0.053	
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 28 under 15 metre		1	1		
vessels from 5 UK ports (Amble, Bridlington, Grimsby, Scarborough and					
Whitby) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from					

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries			rMO	CZ NG 9, Hol	derness Offshore
within the site in these same 5 ports, plus Blyth, Eyemouth, Peterhead, North Shields and South Shields. Target species include cod, haddock, lemon sole, plaice, prawn and whiting.					
Dredges: The estimated value of landings from dredging within the site is $\pounds 0.106$ m/yr, of which $\pounds 0.091$ m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels, and $\pounds 0.015$ m/yr is from under 15 metre vessels.	The estimated annu within the following		-	dings affected	d is expected to fall
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 3 under 15 metre vessels from 3 UK ports (Bridlington, Scarborough and Whitby) use dredges	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.106	0.106	
within the site. These vessels land their catch within the same 3 ports. The target species is scallop and records show bycatch species include common anglerfish and turbot.					
<i>Hooks and lines:</i> MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 7 under 15 metre vessels from 3 UK ports (Bridlington, Grimsby and Lowestoft)	The estimated annu to fall within the follo			ne landings a	ffected is expected
use hooks and lines within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 3 ports. Target species include cod, bass, pout,	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
ray, spurdog, tope, ling and smoothhound. The estimated value of landings for under 15 metre vessels fishing with hooks and lines within the site is	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.008	
£0.008m/yr. No over 15 metre vessels are known to use hooks and lines within the site.	In establishing the assessed as having levels and, as such, 'recover' conservat management is requ likely to be less rest	low vulnerab this activity tion objectiv uired, it may l	bility to fishing was not the p res. It is a be towards th	with hooks a primary reaso anticipated t le lower end	and lines at current n for assigning the hat, if additional of the range and is
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 14 under 15 metre vessels from 6 UK ports (Bridlington, Flamborough, Grimsby, Hornsea, Tunstall and Withernsea) use nets within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 6 ports. Target species include cod,	The estimated annu within the following r			ngs affected	is expected to fall

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries			rMO	CZ NG 9, Hol	derness Offshore
haddock, halibut, sole and turbot. The estimated value of landings for under	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
15 metre vessels fishing with nets within the site is £0.017m/yr. No over 15 metre vessels are known to use nets within the site.	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.017	
	In establishing the assessed as having as such, this activit conservation object required, it may be restrictive than that	l low vulnerat y was not th tives. It is ar towards the le	ility to fishing e primary rea nticipated tha ower end of t	with nets at ason for assignt, if addition	current levels and, gning the 'recover' al management is
Pots and traps: The estimated value of landings from pots and traps within the site is $\pounds 2.585$ m/yr, of which $\pounds 1.882$ m/yr is from under 15 metre vessels and $\pounds 0.703$ m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels.	The estimated annut to fall within the follo		•	ip landings a	ffected is expected
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 40 under 15 metre vessels from 7 UK ports (Bridlington, Flamborough, Grimsby, Hornsea, Tunstall, Wells and Withernsea) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 7 ports. Target species include crab, lobster and whelk.	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	2.586	
	In establishing the assessed as having levels and, as such, 'recover' conserva management is requ likely to be less rest	tion vulneral , this activity tion objectiv uired, it may	oility to fishing was not the p res. It is a pe towards th	g with pots a primary reaso anticipated t le lower end	nd traps at current n for assigning the hat, if additional of the range and is

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offsh			Iderness Offshore		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries					
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:				
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.159	2.770	
	GVA affected	0.000	0.064	1.329	
	Approximate minim (MCZ Fisheries Mod		of under 1	5 metre UK	vessels impacted
	Scenario 1: 0 Scenario 2: 31 Scenario 3: 90				
	* Numbers of impa minimum, estimate employed in the mo ports within the Ne type may be duplica	ed using the odel were coll t Gain Proje	MCZ Fishe ected from 72 ct Area. Vess	ries Model. 2% of all vess	The survey data sels operating from
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of	rMCZ on no	n-UK comme	ercial fisheri	es
Some Dutch vessels are thought to fish the area of the site that is beyond 12nm (interview with MFV Emulator, 2011). French vessels target whiting seasonally and in sporadic years, depending on fishing quotas (French fleet representative, pers. comm., 2011). The French vessels have historic fishing rights for herring in the part of the site lying within 6nm and 12nm, although this area is reserved for static gear under an informal agreement which has been in place between the French and UK fleets since October 2006, which covers static and mobile gear vessels (Net Gain, Hub notes, 2011). The estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile gears	The impact on the mobile gear (Direc comm., 2012). How and so it may incl bottom trawling wh provided a site-spec UK fleets will be ir Regional qualitative	ction des Pê vever, no bre- ude the valu ich would no cific description mpacted upo	ches Maritim akdown of thi e of landings of be affected on of impact, l n by fisheries	nes et de l' is estimate is s from mobil l. Other stak but it can be s manageme	Aquaculture, pers. s available by gear le gear other than teholders have not assumed that non- ent within this site.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore
(active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was £0.016m/yr	
(Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	

Table 2c. National defence

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
explosions.	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore
----------------------------	--------------------------------

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact location of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for the Round 3 Dogger Bank offshore wind farm are not yet known, but significant connections have been suggested north of the Humber Estuary. If the connections are accepted by the developer, it is possible that routes for the related export cables would	expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:

Table 2d.	Renewable	energy
-----------	-----------	--------

pass through rMCZ NG 9. The past 3 Offshore Development Information Statement (ODIS) reports for 2009, 2010 and 2011 (National Grid 2009, 2010 and 2011) have suggested significant connections for the wind farm north of the Humber. The wind farm has been divided into a series of individual projects, each of which would generate 1 GW when the wind farm is energised. It is estimated that rMCZ NG 9 may impact on 6 projects, however, the developer has indicated that this cable route is unlikely to pass through rMCZ NG 9. All projects are currently in the pre-planning stage, with construction planned from 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). To date, one connectivity point for one project has been assigned at Creyke Beck, near Cottingham in the East Riding of Yorkshire. A scoping envelope for the export cable route for this project has also been identified, which overlaps with rMCZ NG 9. (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).

The boundaries of the rMCZ are adjoined to the boundaries of both the Round 2 Humber Gateway wind farm and the Round 3 East Anglia offshore wind farm. Cable arrays from these wind farms are not anticipated to overlap with rMCZ NG 9.

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshor				
£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2		
Cost to the operator	0.002	2.152		
GVA affected	0.002	2.152		

Scenario 1: The licence application for the Dogger Bank wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of $\pounds 0.034m$ ($\pounds 0.023m$ in 2013 and $\pounds 0.011m$ in 2014) for extra consultant/staff time.

Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £43.000m in 2015 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14.

The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.

Comments by the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm (personal communication, 2011): developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm is concerned that additional survey and monitoring costs may be required to adequately complete the EIA, further increasing consultancy/staff time needed and costs by an estimated £0.060m. There is a low risk that

Table 2e. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore	
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)		

Recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, snorkelling and SCUBA diving and wildlife watching) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 9, Holderness O		ess Offshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the	change:
	contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish	
There is a nationally important shellfishery within the site for species such as	for human consumption.	
European lobster, brown crab and scallops. Fish species including lemon		
sole, plaice and sprat have known spawning and nursery areas in rMCZ NG	New management of fishing activities is expected (above the	Confidence:
9 (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	Low
	This may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out	harvesting of stocks, which may in turn benefit stocks of	
in Table 2.	commercial species.	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits.
	As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-
	attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. If rMCZ management involves reduced
	mobile gear effort, but no reductions in static gear fishing, this may reduce gear conflict between mobile and static gear fishers. Reduced gear conflict may reduce the cost of fishing in the rMCZ for static gear fishers.
	The recovery of the subtidal coarse sediments and subtidal mixed sediments to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ.
	The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offshore	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offs		ess Offshore
services.	It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would	$\widehat{1}$
	arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	management of commercial fishing. The recovery of the	Orafislanaa
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition. The intensity of sea angling within the site is unknown, but a minimum of 10 charter boats are known to operate from nearby Bridlington (Stakmap, 2011).	subtidal coarse sediment and subtidal mixed sediment to favourable condition may improve functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ (see Table 4a for further details).	Confidence: Low
Fish species including lemon sole, plaice and sprat have known spawning and nursery areas in rMCZ NG 9 (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area.	As no additional management of angling is expected, anglers will be able to benefit from any on-site and off-site beneficial effects. If the rMCZ results in an increase in the size and diversity of species caught, then this is expected to increase the value derived by anglers.	
	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.	
<i>Diving:</i> Diving is known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
	If the rMCZ results in an increase in biodiversity, which may include recovery of fragile and slow-growing species, as a result of reduced pressure from mobile fishing gears, then this	Î
	is expected to increase the value derived by divers visiting the site.	Confidence: Low
	Improved local diving experiences may increase dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may arise from a change in divers'	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Offsh		ess Offshore
	preferred diving locations rather than an increase in dive trips or number of divers.	
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
Due to the proximity to the 'Flamborough front' and the RSPB reserve at Bempton Cliffs, the site is of particular importance as a foraging ground for sea birds, including puffin, common guillemot, European shag, great cormorant, black-legged kittiwake, fulmar (RSPB, pers. comm. 2010, 2011 and 2012) and northern gannet (East Yorkshire Ringing Group, pers. comm., 2010). Three main species of marine mammals have been documented in rMCZ NG 9, common seal, grey seal and harbour porpoise, although it is unknown if local wildlife boat trips occur within the site (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	As the site is offshore, with limited wildlife watching taking place within it, benefits are expected to be minimal, but the recovery of the features within the site is expected to support foraging bird populations enjoyed by wildlife watchers in nearby protected areas.	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 9, Holderness		ess Offshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	Û
		Confidence: High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 9, Holderne	ess Offshore
Education: Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively	Anticipated
	inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of	direction of
	the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 9, Holderness Off		ess Offshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:
rMCZ.	A potential reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear	
	may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving	
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the	the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the		Low
rMCZ.		
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not		
thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 9, Holderness C		ess Offshore
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas.	Anticipated direction of change: f Confidence: Moderate
	risk of future degradation.	

rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Site area (km²): 3.70

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
1a. Ecological description	
This site was proposed due to its mosaic of intertidal features. This includes 6 broad-scale habitats and intertidal good benthic biodiversity. For example, 225 species were found belonging to 10 different phyla in and around Fi belonged to the mollusca, algae and arthropoda phyla. Mussel beds have been recorded at Filey Brigg since recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 10 are rich in plankton, providing ideal inshore and offshor grounds for species including herring, sprat, cod, lemon sole, whiting and plaice.	ley Brigg. The greatest number of species e 1965. The coastal areas in and around
Recommended MCZ NG 10 overlaps with the following 5 Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs): Filey Brigg; Bay to Toll House Cliff; Gristhorpe Bay and Red Cliff; and Iron Scar and Hundale Point to Scalby Ness.	Cayton, Cornelian and South Bays; North

The cliffs from Filey to Scarborough provide habitat for breeding sea bird species such as Atlantic puffin, guillemot, razorbill and kittiwake. There are approximately 11,500 breeding pairs on these cliffs between Filey and Cunston Nab. The waters in the surrounding area, from Cayton Bay to Filey Brigg, are recognised as a productivity and biodiversity hot spot. The area is sheltered and rich in zooplankton, mollusc and crustacean, providing support for wintering eider. Cayton, Cornelian and South Bays SSSI and Filey Brigg SSSI are of national importance for their populations of purple sandpiper (50% of the English population are found in this area) and turnstone, which forage on intertidal rocky habitats. Various seabirds forage in the area offshore from rMCZ NG 10.

The grey and common seal (both listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) have colonies at Gristhorpe Bay just north of Filey Brigg. Recent sightings of marine mammals include harbour porpoise (also listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) and minke whale off the coast at Scarborough.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ					
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ	
Broad-scale habitats					
High energy intertidal rock	0.08	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	

Intertidal coarse sediment	0.06	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal mud	0.02	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.62	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Low energy intertidal rock	0.03	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Moderate energy intertidal rock	0.44	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Intertidal underboulder communities	-	3	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are records of numerous wrecks in the site, dating from 1322 to 1942.	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact
They are a variety of English and international cargo and fishing vessels.	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
Two aircraft wrecks are also reported in the site (English Heritage, pers.	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
comm., 2012). There are other records in the site, including World War II	known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
defence structures such as pillboxes and anti-tank obstacles (English	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). Remains of Romano-English settlements,	of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
including baths and spa sites, have also been identified in the site. A bronze	comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are
age/early iron age settlement and a neolithic chambered cairn are also	anticipated.
recorded in the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). It is understood	
that local archaeological groups are active in this area.	
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for	
archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National	
Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)

rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: No impacts arise, as maintenance of existing coastal defence schemes are not impacting on the conservation objectives of the features of the rMCZ. Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal defence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain project area.

Management scenario 2: Provision of equivalent environmental benefit by the body that is undertaking maintenance of an existing FCERM scheme in order to compensate for the impact that the maintenance would have on features protected by the MCZ. The Impact Assessment assumes that compensation would be required for the impact of maintenance but not for the impact of the existing scheme. Also, increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal defence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain project area.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMC	CZ on the sec	tor	
The economic analysis of the current Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) relevant to this rMCZ supports 'holding the line' and investing in defences for Scarborough in both the North and South Bays. This is required to provide	To reflect the current uncertainty over the magnitude of impact that FCERM activity upon the conservation objective of the features, 2 scenarios have been considered.			
essential protection to property.	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
The South Bay defences protect the main frontage of Scarborough, where there are 105 commercial properties at risk of flood damage. Protecting	Additional mitigation cost	Unknown	Unknown	
these properties, associated roads and tourism assets, such as the promenade, is essential to maintain the economic viability of the town. Major works in South Bay are currently being considered to strengthen and raise defences. To prevent flooding in the South Bay, beach management moves sand from the north end to the south end of the bay. This stops accretion of the beach and the flooding that would arise from overtopping the defences. If beach management stopped, the defences would need to be raised to match beach accretion rates, which would devalue the frontage as a tourist attraction and add significant costs.	MCZ features but is importance. It is assume schemes will not impace the features within the rMCZ, it is anticipated environmental impacts in Coastal Erosion Risk M Authority projects which The impacts of this are	maintained to ned that impa- ed that the ma- et on the achier rMCZ. Therefore that additiona- in support of fu- fu-anagement (I may be impa- assessed qu	because of it cts on the MC aintenance of evement of co ore no impacts al costs will b uture licence a FCERM) sche cted by the des	A scheme impacts on the ts social and economic CZ features would not be existing coastal defence onservation objectives for s arise. As a result of the be incurred in assessing applications for Flood and mes. There are 17 Local signation of rMCZ NG 10. the regional suite of sites
The current defences present a significant hazard to public safety when waves overtop the defences. Recommended standards for pedestrians are	and are summarised in Annex F.			

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
0.1 litre per second per metre (l/s/m) of defence for a 10-year flood event, but	Scenario 2: The costs are estimated in the IA in terms of the costs to the
rates at the site are currently 18 l/s/m. These will rise to 77 l/s/m by 2108.	operator of providing benefit that is equivalent to the impact that maintenance
The SMP recommends considering 'advancing the line', which would further	of the existing FCERM scheme would have on features protected by the
impact on features.	rMCZ. The costs of this have not been assessed because it is not yet known
	whether achievement of the conservation objective of features in the rMCZ
In North Bay, the current hard defences impact on intertidal features through	will definitely be impacted on by maintenance of the current scheme and, if
reflected energy displacing intertidal sand. The SMP recommends 'holding	so, the magnitude of that impact (these will be established through Natural
the line' to protect 4 important commercial properties and tourism amenities.	England's monitoring of the site). Also, as a result of the rMCZ, it is
This will help to maintain the value of the area and its value as a tourism	anticipated that additional costs will be incurred in assessing environmental
centre.	impacts in support of future licence applications for Flood and Coastal
	Erosion Risk Management (FCERM) schemes. There are 17 Local Authority
More detailed proposals are being prepared for this area and future works	projects which may be impacted by the designation of rMCZ NG 10. The
are likely to upgrade defences, including considering options for flood walls	impacts of this are assessed qualitatively for the regional suite of sites and
that would include 'advancing the line' in places. This would make it difficult	are summarised in Annex F.
to avoid impacts on intertidal features and would prevent favourable	The SMD policy for the remaining group of the site is not thought to be
condition being achieved.	The SMP policy for the remaining areas of the site is not thought to be impacted by the rMCZ. The impacts have been assessed in this way because
For the remainder of the rMCZ, south of Scarborough south bay, the SMP	the assessment is of the impacts of the regional MCZ projects' site
policy supports No Active Intervention.	recommendations that were submitted in September 2011. The Minister's
	decision about designating this site will be also informed by Natural England's
The Environment Agency and Local Authorities submit applications for	and JNCC's statutory advice on MCZs that was published on 18 July 2012.
funding for a 5-year medium-term plan for Flood and coastal erosion risk	Where it is feasible, it is anticipated that the advice will suggest that the site
management (FCERM) works. Funds are allocated annually, but are subject	recommendation is adjusted to increase the likelihood that the MCZ features'
to change depending on changes in funding, responsibilities, structures etc.	conservation objectives can be achieved. Such adjustment is not included in
There are currently 17 projects associated with rMCZ NG 10 (detailed in the	the IA because the IA is an assessment of the regional MCZ projects'
Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) medium-term plan) that may result in	recommendations.
FCERM works (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm.,	
2012).	

Table 2c. National defence

rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector		
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice by the Royal Air Force.	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.		

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site.

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
Disposal sites: There are 3 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ, linked with Scalby and Scarborough. The average number of licence applications received for these disposal sites in total is 0.7 per year (based on the number of applications received for these disposal sites between 2001 and 2010	£m/yr Cost to the operator	Scenario 1 N/A	Scenario 2 0.005	
(Cefas, pers. comm., 2011).	Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site.			
<i>Port development:</i> Within 5km of the rMCZ there are 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Scarborough and Filey Cobble Sands (see Ports and Harbours UK website <u>www.ports.org.uk</u> , 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by	developments within 5k	m of this site v	vill need to cons	sal of material and port sider the potential effects . Additional costs will be

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
the site. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N. An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one- off cost of £8438.

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
----------------------------	---------------------------

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact location of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for the Round 3 Dogger Bank wind farm are not yet known, but the developer estimates that up to 5 projects	The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			
may occur that could have export cable routes passing through rMCZ NG 10, should the developer be offered grid connection in this area. The wind farm is	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
currently in the pre-planning stage with construction planned from 2015 and	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.801	
generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). Each	GVA affected	0.001	0.801	
individual project would generate 1 GW (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011) The past 3 Offshore Development Information Statements (ODIS 2009, 2010 and 2011, National Grid) have also indicated that an offshore DC cable route will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the Dogger Bank wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available.	to consider the poter	tial effects of the rMCZ's	f the develop s features. Thi	Bank wind farm will need oment on achieving the s is expected to result in ra consultant/staff time.
available.	Scenario 2: In addition	to the increas	sed costs for a	ssessment set out under

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
	scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £16.000m in 2015 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14.
	The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.
	Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank wind farm: The estimated additional costs for the Dogger Bank wind farm assume that all 5 projects go ahead. The additional costs are based on concerns of the developer that further surveys and monitoring may be required to adequately complete the EIA, further increasing consultancy/staff time needed and cost by £0.025m. It is anticipated by the developer that there is a low risk that additional geophysical survey data collection may be needed as part of the EIA, increasing costs by an estimated £0.025m. A cost of between £0.025m and £0.100m may be incurred if it is necessary to conduct Phase 2 habitat surveys for any landfall of cables within rMCZ NG 10. It is thought that costs may be at the lower end of the scale, as the site is intertidal (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012). The developer also anticipates that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that calls for the use of more specialised vessels in the construction process, at a cost of £2.000m. Increased mitigation (possibly in the form of seasonal restrictions) and EIA requirements could also lead to delays in cable installation, increasing costs by an estimated £42.000m to £54.000m per 3-month delay. This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing a total of £625.000m

Table 2e. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
	(assuming a 3-month delay). If mitigation included an increase in requirements for repairs, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an
	additional cost of approximately £630.000m could arise due to wind farm down time (assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm.,
	2011).

Table 2f. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries, recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, snorkelling and SCUBA diving, and wildlife watching), research and education and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 10, Castle		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption. The coastal areas in and around rMCZ NG 10 are rich in plankton, providing ideal inshore and offshore habitats for fish spawning and nursery grounds for species including herring, sprat, cod, lemon sole, whiting and plaice (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings for the site is £0.157m/yr. The majority of this value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps (£0.135m/yr) and nets (£0.014m/yr), with smaller value of landings from vessels using bottom trawls, dredges, and hooks and lines within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 10, Cas		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The coastal areas in and around rMCZ NG 10 are rich in plankton, providing ideal inshore and offshore habitats for fish spawning and nursery grounds for species including herring, sprat, cod, lemon sole, whiting and plaice, and for crustaceans (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). As such, they are likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. Both shore and sea angling are thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown; a minimum of 7 charter boats are known to operate from Whitby, which is north of the site (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details). Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
Diving: Diving and snorkelling are thought to take place within the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 10, Castle Gro		
	 increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the number of divers. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits). 	Moderate
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services. The site includes the popular tourist destinations of Scarborough, Cayton Bay and Filey. The site is popular for wildlife enthusiasts, particularly those observing wildlife in the rock pools within the site, and they are an important contributor to the local tourism offer. The area from Cayton Bay to Filey Brigg is recognised as a productivity and biodiversity hot spot, supporting feeding grounds for Flamborough and Bempton Cliffs breeding sea bird colonies. The grey and harbour seal both have colonies at Gristhorpe Bay, which is just north of Filey Brigg (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Recent sightings of marine mammals include harbour porpoise and minke whale off the coast at Scarborough (Sea Watch Foundation, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 10, Ca	astle Ground
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	
The site overlaps with the following Sites of Special Scientific Interest: Filey		
Brigg, Cayton, Cornelian and South Bays, North Bay to South Toll House		
Cliff, Gristhorpe Bay and Red Cliff, and Iron Scar and Hundale Point to		Confidence:
Scalby Ness (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). As such, ecological		High
monitoring activities are ongoing.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities		
associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	direction of
Filey Brigg is very popular, and easily accessible, for school visits (Natural	visitors would derive benefit.	change:
England, pers. comm., 2012).		1
5 , 1 , , ,	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	
The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education activities	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	Confidence:
associated with the rMCZ.	developed for use in schools).	Moderate
	·	

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 10, C		astle Ground
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site are not thought to contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 10, C	astle Ground
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Confidence: Moderate
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection, in areas of the site in which recommended Marine Conservation Zones (rMCZs) are not thought to be impacting on current flood and coastal erosion risk management activity. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 10, Cas		astle Ground
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:
	In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 17 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG 10. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to its	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 10, Castle Ground
	'spectacular scenery' and to the biodiversity of the site.
	Allowing species recovery was perceived as an important
	management reason to protect the site. An emotional
	attachment to the area was also a strong motivator. Regarding
	non-extractive use value, ease of access to an 'unspoilt' area
	was considered important.

rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay

Site area (km²): 67.92

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay					
1a. Ecological description					
The sea bed in the site is composed of rock and sediment features creating a mosaic of habitats, which support diverse and abundant communities composed of numerous algal species, sponges, sea squirts, sea mats, sea firs, mussels and barnacles. Brittlestars, bristleworms, amphipods, polychaetes and bivalves are also present, which are themselves important for supporting larger predators higher up the food chain. The waters of recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 11 provide suitable spawning areas for herring and lemon sole and nursery areas for sprat, cod, whiting and plaice. The site boundaries are clipped to an existing year-round no-trawl zone, helping to protect the benthic environment within the site.					
There are two Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) located within rMCZ NG 11, which have both been designated for their geological interest. The first, Runswick Bay SSSI, contains internationally important 'geological fossil remains' and the second, Staithes-Port Mulgrave SSSI, has an internationally significant layer of stratified rocks, exposing the 'geological Pliensbachian-Toarcian stage boundary'. The exposed rocks on the coast of rMCZ NG 11 are from the Lower Jurassic and predominantly made up of shale and sandstone. These rocks are important for stratigraphy and hold many important fish, ammonite and reptile fossils. Recommended MCZ NG 11 lies adjacent to the North Yorkshire Moors National Park and to a 58km stretch of coast known as the North Yorkshire and Cleveland Heritage Coast. The sandstone cliffs adjacent to rMCZ NG 11 are ideal habitats for cliff-nesting birds such as kittiwake and northern fulmar. Although the cliffs are not a feature listed for designation, nesting birds may utilise rMCZ NG 11, suggesting that marine mammals may also frequent these waters.					
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Sub 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features an	. ,				
Feature Area of feature (km ²) No. of point records Baseline Impact of the MCZ					
Broad-scale habitats					
High energy circalittoral rock	0.05	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
High energy infralittoral rock	10.66	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	19.55	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Moderate energy infralittoral rock	8.59	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	

Subtidal coarse sediment	13.47	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Subtidal mixed sediments	7.80	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Subtidal sand	6.86	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Species of conservation importance					
Ocean quahog Arctica islandica	-	8	Favourable condition	Maintain at favourable condition	

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay			
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surface recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.				
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
There are records of numerous wrecks in the site including cargo, sailing, fishing vessels and the remains of a 1918 German submarine (UC 70). The earliest on record is for a 1281 wooden sailing vessel and the latest is a 1941 British cargo ship. The site also includes a lost timber pier, the post holes of which are still visible in the shore platforms. Part of the 1866 Whitby, Redcar and Middlesbrough Union Railway, which was later completed by North-Eastern Railway, is contained within the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). World War II defence structures are recorded within the site, including anti-tank obstacles, pillboxes and 5 known weapons pits (now destroyed (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012)). It is understood that local archaeological groups are active in this area.	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are anticipated.			
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).				

Table 2b. National defence	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay
	ies on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional or mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of de MCZs.
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites			rMC	Z NG 11, Runswick Bay
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact disposal of dredged material that takes place within 1km of the rMCZ. The re- shipping for which additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline	gional MCZ projects are MCZ that will be needed cts for future licence apples. Additional costs incu- mitigation of impacts on	not aware of relative to the ications within rred in includ	activities relate mitigation pro- 5km of an rM ing MCZ feat	ed to ports, harbours and vided in the baseline. CZ. This applies to future ures in a new potential
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Disposal sites: There is 1 disposal site within 1km of rMCZ NG 11, which is a licenced outfall from the Cleveland Potash Mine. The average number of licence applications received for this disposal site in total is 0.6 per year (based on number received between 2001 and 2010 (Cefas, 2011)).	£m/yr Cost to the operator	Scenario 1 0.004	Scenario 2 0.009	

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay
There are 2 disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ, which are linked to the	Scenario 1: Future licence applications for disposal of material within 1km of
Cleveland Potash Mine and Whitby Harbour. The average number of licence	this site will need to consider the potential effects of the activity on the
applications received for these disposal sites in total is 1.4 per year (based	features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result
on the number of applications received for these disposal sites between 2001 and 2010 (Cefas, 2011)).	(a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).
	Scenario 2: Future licence applications for disposal of material and port
<i>Port development:</i> Within 5km of the rMCZ there are 2 ports and harbours	developments within 5km of this site will need to consider the potential effects
that may undergo development at some point in the future: Staithes and	of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be
Whitby (Ports and Harbours UK website <u>www.ports.org.uk</u> , accessed 2012).	incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).
This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the	An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP
site.	to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the
	rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-
<i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	off cost of £8438.

Table 2d. Renewable energy rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact location of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for this Round 3 Dogger Bank	The estimated cost to reexpected to fall within the		•••	operating in this rMCZ is os:
offshore wind farm are not yet known. The wind farm has been divided into a series of individual projects, each of which would generate 1GW (Forewind,	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
pers. comm., 2011). The developer estimates that up to 5 projects may occur	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.601	
that could have export cable routes passing through rMCZ NG 11, should the	GVA affected	0.001	0.601	
developer be offered grid connection in this area. The wind farm is currently				a

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay
in the pre-planning stage with construction planned from 2015 and generation from 2016 (subject to the necessary planning consent). The past 3 Offshore Development Information Statements (ODIS 2009, 2010 and 2011, National Grid) have indicated that there is potential available capacity near the north-east coast of England.	Scenario 1: The licence application for the Dogger Bank offshore wind farm will need to consider the potential effects of the development on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.023m in 2013 for extra consultant/staff time.
	Scenario 2: In addition to the increased costs for assessment set out under scenario 1, under scenario 2 costs of additional mitigation are anticipated. This additional mitigation entails use of alternative cable protection for export cables and inter-array cables that have not yet been consented. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £12.000m in 2015 (based on estimated additional cost of £1m/km of cable). No inter-array cabling is anticipated to be required in this rMCZ. These costs are included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether this additional mitigation will be required. However, JNCC and Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14.
	The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.
	Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank offshore wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The estimated additional costs for the Dogger Bank wind farm assume that all 5 projects go ahead. The Dogger Bank wind farm developer is concerned that there is a low risk that additional geophysical survey data collection may be needed as part of the EIA, increasing costs by an estimated £0.150m. Additional data collection requirements of conducting a Phase 2 habitat survey as opposed to a Phase 1 survey for any landfall of cables within this rMCZ would increase costs by approximately £0.025m to £0.100m. If mitigation requires that more specialist

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay
	vessels are used in the construction phases, this could lead to an estimated additional cost of £10.000m. Seasonal restrictions could cause delays in cable installation, increasing costs by an estimated £35.000m to £45.000m per 3 months of delay. This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing up to £625.000m per 3 months of delay. If mitigation included an increase in repair requirements, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an additional cost of approximately £625.000m could arise due to wind farm down time (assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay

Coastal developments (excluding ports and harbours), commercial fisheries (based on current level of activity), flood and coastal erosion activities, ports and harbours, recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, and snorkelling and SCUBA diving), research and education, shipping (transit of vessels only). and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No additional management (above that in the baseline	Anticipated direction of change:	
The waters of rMCZ NG 11 provide suitable spawning areas for herring and lemon sole and nursery areas for sprat, cod, whiting and plaice (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). The site boundaries are clipped to a year-round no-trawl zone, helping to protect the benthic environment within the site (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Subtidal sediments provide important nursery grounds for commercial species (Fletcher and others, 2011) and, as such, are likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Confidence: Moderate	
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings for the site is £0.382m/yr. The majority of this value can be attributed to vessels using bottom trawls (£0.154m/yr) and pots and traps (£0.212 m/yr), with smaller value of landings from vessels using nets, hooks and lines within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.			

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 11, Ru		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The site is important as a spawning ground for herring and lemon sole and as a nursery area for sprat, cod, whiting and plaice (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Subtidal sediments provide important nursery grounds for commercial species (Fletcher and others, 2011) and, as such, are likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. Both shore and sea angling are thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown; a minimum of 7 charter boats are known to operate from nearby Whitby (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details). Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.		
Diving: Diving and snorkelling are thought to take place within the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area,	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 11, R	unswick Bay
	which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the number of divers.	Confidence: Moderate
	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
 Wildlife watching: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services. The site is popular for wildlife enthusiasts such as bird watchers. The sandstone cliffs adjacent to rMCZ NG 11 are ideal habitats for cliff-nesting birds such as kittiwake, fulmar and gannet (English Nature, not dated), which utilise rMCZ NG 11 for foraging (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). There have also been recent sightings of harbour porpoise, both north and south of rMCZ NG 11 (Sea Watch Foundation, 2011), so marine mammals 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate
may frequent these waters. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the site. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	costs and benefits).	

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:	
Recommended MCZ NG 11 contains Runswick Bay and Staithes-Port Mulgrave Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs), which have both been designated for their geological interest (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Runswick Bay SSSI contains internationally important geological fossil remains and Staithes-Port Mulgrave SSSI has an internationally significant layer of stratified rocks, exposing the geological Pliensbachian-Toarcian stage boundary (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). The exposed rocks on the coast of rMCZ NG 11 are from the Lower Jurassic and predominantly made up of shale and sandstone. These rocks are important for stratigraphy and hold many important fish, ammonite and reptile fossils (English Nature, not dated).		L Confidence: High	
<i>Education:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education activities associated with the rMCZ.	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate	

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 11, Runswick		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
rMCZ. <i>Environmental resilience:</i> The features of the site contribute to the	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected.	
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from	Confidence: Moderate
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

le 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 11, Runswick		unswick Bay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	option values rMCZ NG 11, Runswick Bay		
	In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 1 'nominated site' is located within rMCZ NG 11. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be		
	protected, with people frequently attaching value to biodiversity and 'spectacular scenery'. The relative isolation of the site was also considered an important motivator for protection.		

rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose

Site area (km²): 551.56

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose
1a. Ecological description				
	ent sunlight for algal growth sur	pport high dens		support primarily algal species in shallow s. Such communities can include cup coral
system is defined by the distinct tempera of the southern North Sea and the cooler to the surface from deeper, colder waters Recommended MCZ NG 12 provides for	ture gradient between the water waters of the northern North S , which creates a site of increas oraging grounds for species in contains spawning grounds for	ers to the north Sea occurs. The sed primary bio ncluding Atlantic plaice, herring,	and south of Flamborough e upwelling in locations suc mass production. c puffin, black-legged kittiv lemon sole, sand eel and	ummer/autumn. The Flamborough frontal h Head, where mixing of the warmer waters th as this allows nutrients to be transported wake, common guillemot, northern fulmar, sprat. It is also a nursery ground for cod, rely within rMCZ NG 12.
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations S	Submission 2011)			
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	244.88	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose

Source of costs of the rMCZ

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflect this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

The regional stakeholder group's (RSG's) recommendation of closure of the moderate energy circalittoral rock to bottom trawling is also presented for this site. This recommendation represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. The alternative scenarios provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Management scenario 1: No additional management.

Management scenario 2: RSG suggestion - Closure of moderate energy circalittoral rock to bottom trawls. *Management scenario 3:* Zoned management – closure of moderate energy circalittoral rock to bottom trawls, nets, pots and traps. *Management scenario 4:* Closed to bottom trawls, nets, pots and traps.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 12 lies wholly beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for the site is £0.068m/yr (MCZ Fisheries Model). The MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 21 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 5 UK ports, landing their catch from within the site in 10 ports. The estimated value of landings by under 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls, pots and nets within the site is £0.018m/yr. The estimated value of landings by over 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls, and pots within the site is £0.050m/yr. Recommended MCZ NG 12 is regarded as an important area for safe winter fishing (interview with National Federation of Fishermen's Organisations (NFFO), 2011) and is mainly fished for cod and haddock and various species of flatfish (interview with Scarborough fleet representative, 2011). Trawling prevents static gear activity over much of the site; static gear vessels fishing the site tend to do so using pots and traps over the western portion (interview with NFFO, 2012). No existing formal commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified.

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries				
Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings from bottom trawls within the site is £0.035m/yr.MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 18 under 15 metre vessels from 5 UK ports (Amble, Bridlington, Grimsby,	The estimated annut to fall within the follo			wl landings a	affected is expe
Hartlepool and Whitby) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 10 ports (the 5 listed above and Blyth,	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
Eyemouth, North Shields, Peterhead and South Shields). Target species include cod, haddock, lemon sole, plaice, prawn and whiting. The estimated	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.024	0.024	0.034
value of landings for bottom trawls within the site by under 15 metre vessels is £0.015m/yr. All of this value is attributed to bottom otter trawling.					
The estimated value of landings by over 15 metre vessels using bottom trawls within the site is £0.020m/yr.					
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 1 under 15 metre vessel from Bridlington uses nets within the site, landing its catch from within the site in Bridlington. Target species include cod, haddock, monkfish, sole, bonito, skate and turbot. The estimated value of landings for nets within the site by under 15 metre vessels is negligible.	The estimated annual value of UK net landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:				
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.000	<0.001
No over 15 metre vessels are known to use nets within the site.	In establishing the assessed as having as such, this activit conservation object required, it may be restrictive than that	l low vulnerat y was not th tives. It is an towards the l	bility to fishing the primary re- nticipated that ower end of t	g with nets at ason for ass at, if additior	t current levels a igning the 'reconal managemer
Pots and traps: The estimated value of landings from vessels fishing with pots and traps within the site is £0.021m/yr, of which £0.018m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels.					

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries				rMCZ NG	12, Compass Rose
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.016	0.021
	For Scenario 2, sho fisheries stakeholde increase (interview)	ers anticipate	that effort in		
	In establishing the assessed as having levels and, as such 'recover' conserva management is required likely to be less rest	low vulnera , this activity tion objectiv uired, it may	bility to fishin was not the p ves. It is a be towards th	g with pots a primary rease anticipated ne lower end	and traps at current on for assigning the that, if additiona of the range and is
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries					
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (GV affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:				
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.024	0.040	0.055
	GVA affected	0.000	0.009	0.017	0.023
	Approximate minimu Fisheries Model, 20		of under 15 m	etre UK vess	sels impacted (MCZ
	Scenario 1: 0 Scenario 2: 18				
	Scenario 3: Unknow Scenario 4: 21	'n			

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries rMCZ NG 12, Compa	
	* Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels are an approximate minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one gear type may be duplicated in the totals.
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK commercial fisheries
Dutch and French vessels fish the site (interview with MFV Emulator, 2011	The impact on the French fleet is estimated to be a loss of £0.022m/yr for
and Net Gain hub notes). The French vessels target whiting seasonally and	mobile gear (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l'Aquaculture, pers.
in sporadic years, depending on fishing quotas (French fisheries representative, pers. comm., 2011). Estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile gears (active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was £0.022m/yr (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	comm., 2012). However, no breakdown of this estimate is available by gear and so it may include the value of landings from mobile gear other than bottom trawling which would not be affected. Other stakeholders have not provided a site-specific description of impact, but it can be assumed that non-UK fleets will be impacted upon by fisheries management within this site. Regional qualitative impacts to non-UK fleets are outlined in Annex J3d.

Table 2b. National defence	rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose
Source of costs of the rMCZ	

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
by the Royal Air Force, the Air Force Department and for submarine	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
exercises involving surface explosions.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose Table 2c. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries (mid-water trawls), recreation (recreational boating and fisheries and wildlife watching), renewables (although the Round 3 wind farm scoping ground encompasses rMCZ NG 12, the developer does not plan to run cable routes through the site as the broad-scale habitat is less suitable to cable instillation compared to habitats in alternative locations (the developer, pers. comm., 2012)) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitat feature of the rMCZ contributes to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumptionrMCZ NG 12, Cor		mpass Rose
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the feature to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	If the conservation objective of the feature is achieved, the feature will be recovered to favourable condition. Achievement of the conservation objective may improve the contribution of the habitat to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	Anticipated direction of change:
The site contains spawning grounds for plaice, herring, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat. This site is also a nursery ground for cod, whiting, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	consumption. New management of fishing activities is expected (above the baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2. This may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and harvesting of stocks, which may in turn benefit stocks of commercial species.	Confidence: Low
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits.	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the feature of the site when in unfavourable condition.	As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site- attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. If rMCZ management involves reduced mobile gear effort, but no reductions in static gear fishing, this may reduce gear conflict between mobile and static gear fishers. Reduced gear conflict may reduce the cost of fishing in the rMCZ for static gear fishers.	
	The recovery of the moderate energy circalittoral rock to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose
	area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ.
	The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 12, Compass Ros			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the feature to be protected	If the conservation objective of the feature is achieved, the	Anticipated	
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	feature will be recovered to favourable condition.	direction of	
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:	
services.	It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to	$\hat{\mathbf{L}}$	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the feature of the site when in unfavourable condition.	management of commercial fishing. The recovery of the moderate energy circalittoral rock to favourable condition may improve functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ (see Table 4a	Confidence: Low	
The intensity of sea angling within the site is unknown but 7 charter boats are known to operate from Whitby, which may transport sea anglers to fish within	for further details).		
the site (Stakmap, 2011).	As no additional management of angling is expected, anglers will be able to benefit from any on-site and off-site beneficial		
The site contains spawning grounds for plaice, herring, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat. This site is also a nursery ground for cod, whiting, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion	effects. If the rMCZ results in an increase in the size and diversity of species caught, then this is expected to increase the value derived by anglers.		
of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area.	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling		

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 12, Compass Rose	
	locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.	
<i>Diving:</i> Diving is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objective of the feature is achieved, the feature will be recovered to favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
	As the site is offshore, with limited wildlife watching taking place within it, benefits are expected to be minimal, but the recovery of the feature within the site is expected to support	$\langle \rangle$
	foraging bird populations enjoyed by wildlife watchers in nearby protected areas.	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 12, Compa		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	Î
		Confidence: High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 12, Co	mpass Rose
Education: Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively	Anticipated
	inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of	direction of
	the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 12, Compas	ss Rose
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site are not thought to contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon.	N/A	N/A
Environmental resilience: The features of the site are not thought to contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems.		
<i>Natural hazard protection:</i> As the site is beyond 12nm, the features of the site do not contribute to local flood and storm protection. (Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 12, Co	mpass Rose
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that	Anticipated
and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the	values conservation of the rMCZ feature and its contribution to	direction of
future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine	an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas.	change:
Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if	Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 12, Co	mpass Rose
they do not currently benefit from them.	habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the feature and its option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Confidence: Moderate

rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's

Site area (km²): 198.75

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's
1a. Ecological description	

The sea bed is a mosaic of intertidal and subtidal rock and sediment features, including diverse intertidal underboulder communities of conservation importance. Hard-rock cliffs are a feature in this area with many of the headlands fronted by rocky shore platforms. The area contains a number of estuary mouths that support sediment-influenced communities.

Within the site there are the following 9 Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs): Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes; Coquet Island; Cresswell and Newbiggin Shores; Cresswell Ponds; Hadston Links; Low Hauxley Shore; Northumberland Shore; Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice; and Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh. A number of these are designated for their geological importance for features that include coal measures, sedimentary features and volcanic glacial till. A sublittoral ridge of limestone known locally as the Trink occurs offshore at Blyth. It is partly covered by gravels, cobbles and some boulders. The species *Copidognathus reticulates* reported to be found on the Trink (English Nature, 1998) is rare. The northern boundary of recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 13 aligns with the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC).

The Northumberland Shore SSSI, which is within the rMCZ, is notified for its nationally important populations of turnstone, purple sandpiper, golden plover (which are listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds), ringed plover, redshank (listed on Annex 2 of the EC Birds Directive) and sanderling. The SSSI as a whole is used by a wide variety of other shorebirds in winter, including curlew, oystercatcher, knot, bar-tailed godwit (which are all listed on Annex I or 2 of the EC Birds Directive), dunlin, and lapwing.

Recommended MCZ NG 13 overlaps with the Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area (SPA), which is of European importance for purple sandpiper and turnstone, and includes the Coquet Island SPA, SSSI and Royal Society for the Protection of Birds reserve, which is a site of European importance for terns (sandwich, roseate, Arctic and common) and Atlantic puffin, and is of national importance for eider and black-headed gull (it contains more than 1% of their British breeding populations). Coquet Island SPA and SSSI contains approximately 90% of the UK breeding population of roseate tern (listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive as well as a UK Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP) species). The island is also a breeding site for sandwich tern (listed on Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive), black-backed, lesser black-headed and herring gulls, fulmar and kittiwake. Protecting the important foraging grounds in adjacent coastal waters around these existing designations could enhance the protection afforded to the birds.

Coquet Island is also a haul-out area for grey seal (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive and named in the Northumberland BAP) and the Northumbrian coast is a particularly important area for breeding populations. Numerous cetacean species including white beaked dolphin, harbour porpoise (also listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive), orca, minke and humpback whales have been sighted in the area. These are all Marine Biodiversity

Action Plan (MBAP) species.

St Mary's Island is an existing voluntary marine reserve, created to protect the presence of the rocky reef structures that provide habitat for large numbers of edible and shore crab, as well as lobster. The island itself is nationally important and is popular with walkers and wildlife watchers due to its close proximity to urban areas.

Along with existing Marine Protected Areas within or adjacent to the site, rMCZ NG 13 also borders rMCZ NG 13a.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
High energy infralittoral rock	73.39	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal coarse sediment	0.15	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal mixed sediments	0.29	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal mud	0.03	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.03	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Low energy intertidal rock	0.05	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	69.42	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Moderate energy infralittoral rock	48.33	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Moderate energy intertidal rock	0.33	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal coarse sediment	1.00	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal mixed sediments	2.58	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal mud	0.16	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	0.13	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Intertidal underboulder communities	-	6	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Tide-swept channels	10.79	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's			
Source of costs of the rMCZ				
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental im				
mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative				
recovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.				
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
There are records of numerous wrecks in the site including cargo, sailing and fishing vessels and foreshore hulks, plus multiple aircraft losses from World War II (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). A 14th-century wooden pier at Newbiggin is also recorded in the site. World War II evidence is recorded in the site, including pillboxes (although mostly destroyed) and anti-tank obstacles. A number of mesolithic flint scatters are recorded at Newbiggin and a neolithic greenstone axe was found in 1870. There is also evidence of a bronze-age cist with a crouched inhumation and pottery. This site also includes the possible site of a 12th-century chapel and proposed site of an early medieval church. A Grade II listed lighthouse and attached buildings are also within the site. The Peat Database has records for Cresswell, Amble Bay and Hauxley (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is no known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are anticipated.			

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ or	n the sector	
The Environment Agency and Local Authorities submit applications for funding for a 5-year medium-term plan for Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM) works. Funds are allocated annually, but are subject to change depending on changes in funding, responsibilities, structures etc. There are currently 10 Local Authority projects and 1 Environment Agency project that are in the proximity of rMCZ NG 13 (draft North East Area Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) medium term plan for 2012/13 – 2018/19). Of the 10 Local Authority projects, only 4 of these potential projects include works to the coastline (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm., 2012).	<i>£m/yr</i> Additional mitigation cost <i>Management scenarios 1</i> that additional costs will be support of future licence a Management (FCERM) sch Authority and 1 Environme impacted by the designation medium term plan (Natural 2012). The impacts of this a sites and are summarised in	incurred in assessin pplications for Flood emes. It is anticipat ent Agency) in the on of Marine Conse England and Environ are assessed qualitation	ng environmental impacts in and Coastal Erosion Risk red that 5 projects (4 Loca North East Area could be rvation Zones over 5 year ment Agency, pers. comm.

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications. This applies for future licence applications to disposal of dredged material within 1km of an rMCZ. Regional MCZ projects are not aware of activities related to ports, harbours and shipping for which additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ that will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline.

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.

rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's

rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's

Management scenarios 1 and 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal

Table 2d. Renewable energy

rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and increase in cable protection installation costs for power export cables and inter-array cables (relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM0	CZ on the sec	tor	
Dogger Bank offshore wind farm: The exact location of connections and the accompanying export cable routes for this Round 3 Dogger Bank offshore wind farm are not yet known. The wind farm has been divided into	The estimated cost to re expected to fall within th		- ·	operating in this rMCZ is os:
individual projects, each of which would generate up to 1GW (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011). The developer estimates that up to 5 projects may occur	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
that could have export cable routes passing through rMCZ NG 13. The	Cost to the operator	0.001	1.751	
project is currently in the pre-planning stage with construction planned from	GVA affected	0.001	1.751	
and 2011, National Grid) indicate that there is potential available capacity near the north-east coast of England. Blyth offshore wind demonstration site: The developer has been awarded a grant by the Department for Business, Innovation and Skills to develop a grid-connected offshore wind demonstration site near to rMCZ NG 13. 4 turbine arrays were included in original proposals and Array 1 (the closest array to the shore) overlapped with rMCZ NG 13. The developer has since dropped Array 1 from its development plans (Narec, pers. comm., 2011), which are as follows:15 pre-consented turbine pods and a maximum of 3 turbine arrays at water depths of 35, 45 and 55–60 metres are planned. The development will enable demonstrators to test new turbine prototypes and sub-sea foundation technologies that will be used in Round 3 sites and in latter rounds. Once constructed, the facility could generate up to 100MW	will need to consider the the conservation object	ne potential ef ives of the rMC	fects of the de CZ's features.	Bank offshore wind farm evelopment on achieving This is expected to result for extra consultant/staff
	scenario 1, under scer Bank offshore wind farm of alternative cable pro- have not yet been cons off cost of £35.000m in of cable). No inter-arra These costs are include	nario 2 costs of are anticipate offection for ex ented. This is 2015 (based of y cabling is a ed in scenario 2	of additional n ed. This addition port cables an expected to re- on estimated a nticipated to b 2 to reflect unc	ssessment set out under nitigation for the Dogger onal mitigation entails use ad inter-array cables that esult in an additional one- additional cost of £1m/km be required in this rMCZ. ertainty over whether this CC and Natural England

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's
planning application in early 2012 and work on the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) is on-going (Narec, pers. comm., 2011).	(pers. comm., 2012) state that the likelihood of this cost occurring is very low. Further details are provided in Annex H14.
	The impacts that are assessed in both scenarios are based on JNCC and Natural England's advice on the mitigation that could be required.
	Comments from the developer of the Dogger Bank offshore wind farm (personal communication, 2011): The following estimated costs for the Dogger Bank wind farm assume that all 5 projects go ahead. The additional costs are based on the developer's concerns that further surveys and monitoring may be required to adequately complete the EIA, further increasing consultancy/staff time needed and increasing costs by £0.075m. It is anticipated by the developer that there is a low risk that additional geophysical survey data collection may be needed as part of the EIA, increasing costs by an estimated £0.075m. Additional data collection requirements of conducting a Phase 2 habitat survey as opposed to a Phase 1 survey for any landfall of cables within this rMCZ would further increase costs by approximately £0.025m to £0.100m. The developer also anticipates that there is a low risk that mitigation will be required that involves use of more specialised vessels in the construction process, increasing costs by an estimated £5.000m. If it is required, additional mitigation (possibly in the form of seasonal restrictions) and additional EIA requirements could also lead to delays in cable installation, increasing costs by an estimated £42.000m to £54.000m per 3-month delay. This could result in knock-on delays in energising the wind farm, costing a total of £625.000m (assuming a 3-month delay). If mitigation included an increase in requirements for repairs, causing repairs to take longer to complete, an additional cost of approximately £625.000m could arise due to wind farm down time (assuming a 3-month delay to the repair) (Forewind, pers. comm., 2011).
	The developer for the Blyth offshore wind demonstration platform did not identify potential impacts arising from the rMCZ.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's

Coastal developments excluding ports and harbours (Newcastle Airport), commercial fisheries, recreation (recreational boating and fishing, snorkelling and SCUBA diving, and an existing wildfowling lease), research and education, sea coal extraction, shipping (transit of vessels only) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 13, Coquet		t – St Mary's
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
	No additional management (above that in the baseline	$\langle \Box \rangle$
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits	$\sqrt{1}$
vessels. Estimated total value of landings for the site is £0.964m/yr. This	are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	
value can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps (£0.756m/yr), bottom	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	Confidence:
trawls (£0.100m/yr), nets (£0.083m/yr), dredges (£0.023m/yr) and hooks and	therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Moderate
lines (£0.001m/yr) within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011).	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary'	
	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site		
when in favourable condition.	costs and benefits).	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St M		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is	
	anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site	$\sqrt{-1}$
Both shore and sea angling are thought to occur within the site but the	benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details).	Confidence
intensity of the activity is unknown. Charter boats are known to operate from		Confidence: Moderate
Amble, Blythe and Seahouses, which may transport anglers to the site	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	Moderate
(Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	
angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site.	degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	costs and benefits).	
Diving: Diving and snorkelling are thought to take place within the rMCZ but	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
		change:
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However,	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area,	
when in favourable condition.	which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This	
	increase may represent a redistribution of dive location	Confidence:
	preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the	Moderate
	number of divers.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 13, Coquet -				
	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).			
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:		
The site is popular with wildlife enthusiasts, particularly for birds and seals in the RSPB reserve at Coquet Island. This area is also a haul-out area for grey	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected.			
seal and the Northumbrian coast is a particularly important area for breeding populations (McConnell, 1999; Thompson, 2010). Numerous cetacean species including white-beaked dolphin, harbour porpoise, orca, minke and humpback whales (Bereton, 2010; Evans, 2003; Sea Watch Foundation) have been sighted in the area.	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Confidence: Moderate		
St Mary's Island is currently a voluntary marine reserve, created in order to protect the presence of the rocky reef structures which provide habitat for large numbers of edible and shore crabs as well as some lobsters. The island itself is nationally important and is popular with walkers and wildlife watchers due to its close proximity to urban areas (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).				
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the rMCZ.				
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.				

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St Mary's		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. The site contains the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation, Coquet Island Special Protection Area and the following 9 Sites of Special Scientific Interest: Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes, Coquet Island, Cresswell and Newbiggin Shores, Cresswell Ponds, Hadston Links, Low Hauxley Shore, Northumberland Shore, Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice, and Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). A number of these are designated for their geological importance, noted for features such as coal measures, sedimentary features and volcanic glacial till (Natural England, 2011). A sublittoral ridge of limestone known locally as 'the Trink' occurs offshore at Blyth. It is partly covered by gravels, cobbles and some boulders and has been found to support a number of rare species including the sea spider (English Nature, 1998). The voluntary marine reserve at St Mary's Island also offers the potential for increased research activity. As such, ecological monitoring activities are ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: High	
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education activities associated with the rMCZ.	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate	

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ. Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ. Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from antural hazard protection in the rMCZ. (Fletcher and others, 2011) 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected. Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – S		et – St Mary's
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 13, Coquet – St M		
	In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice'	
	campaign, 25 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ NG	
	13. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators	
	for reasons why people thought that these locations should be	
	protected, with people frequently attaching value to its	
	'spectacular scenery' and to the biodiversity of the site.	
	Allowing species recovery was perceived as an important	
	management reason to protect the site. Other themes included	
	an emotional attachment to the site. Regarding non-extractive	
	use value, ease of access to an 'unspoilt' area was considered	
	an important reason for protection.	

rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary

Table 1. Conservation impactsrMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary1a. Ecological descriptionThe part of the Aln Estuary that has been recommended for designation is predominantly coastal saltmarsh and saline reedbed with sheltered muddy gravels
and estuarine rocky habitats, all of which are UK Biodiversity Action Plan priority habitats. Estuarine rocky habitats are uncommon on the eastern coast of the
UK. Due to the conditions, such as low wave energy, strong tidal effects, freshwater inflow and mobile sediments, biological communities found in estuarine
habitats can be diverse and unique.Saltmarshes support a specialist community of halophytic plants that trap and stabilise sediments to form a natural coastal defence. Saltmarsh provides an
important habitat for many invertebrates, which are a food source for waterbirds, and provide roost sites at high tide. Birds that have been identified in the
area include roosting gulls, dunlin and other waders including redshank, curlew and snipe. The estuary is also identified by stakeholders as a roosting and
foraging site for wigeon.

The inner part of the Aln Estuary at Coquet supports sprat and flounder nurseries. Juvenile migratory species including plaice, flounder, brown trout, Atlantic salmon, European eel and sand eel have been found close to the estuary; these species may also be utilising the estuary as a spawning and nursery ground. Within the site there is a current habitat creation scheme managed by the Environment Agency as part of the '4shores' intertidal recharge project. The boundaries of recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 13a include a field that has been flooded in order to create new saltmarsh habitat. The site overlaps with Alnmouth Saltmarsh Dunes Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and Northumberland Shore SSSI, and borders rMCZ NG 13.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Coastal saltmarshes and saline reedbeds	0.10	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
High energy infralittoral rock	0.03	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site area (km²): 0.44

Intertidal mud	0.10	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Estuarine rocky habitats	-	2	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Sheltered muddy gravels	-	1	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	0.12	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary		
Source of costs of the rMCZ			
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications (it is not anticipated that any addition mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline). Archaeological excavations, surrecovery, intrusive and non-intrusive surveys, diver trails and visitors will be allowed.			
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector		
English Heritage data include records for a 12th-century chapel and a bronze-age findspot (first discovered in 1858) (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impact made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). No further impacts on activities related to archaeology are anticipated.		

Table 2b.Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites			rM	CZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impa navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline	s. Additional costs incu mitigation of impacts on	rred in includ	ing MCZ feat	ures in a new potential
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	ctor	
 <i>Port development:</i> Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Alnmouth and Amble (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. <i>Disposal sites:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None takes place within 5km of this rMCZ. 	development plans or consider the potential e rMCZ. Additional costs activity is provided in Ar An additional costs will to consider the potentia	licence appli proposals with effects of the a will be incurre nnex N. arise to includ al effects of ac	cations for k hin 5km of this activity on the f ed as a result (e MCZ feature tivities on the f	nown port or harbour s site will be required to features protected by the a breakdown of these by s in a new potential MDP features protected by the is estimated to be a one-

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Coastal developments (excluding ports and harbours), flood and coastal erosion activities, recreation (recreational boating and fisheries), research and education, and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

ble 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Es		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No commercial fishing activity is thought to take place within recommended	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 13a.	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
		change:
The inner part of the Aln Estuary at Coquet supports sprat and flounder	No additional management (above that in the baseline	
nurseries. Juvenile migratory species including plaice, flounder, brown trout	situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits	
and Atlantic salmon have been found close to the estuary mouth, as have	are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality.	
European eel and sand eel; these species may also be utilising the estuary	No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and	Confidence:
as a spawning and nursery ground (Net Gain Final Recommendations,	therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected.	Moderate
2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site	Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the	
fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 13a, Aln E		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Baseline Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The inner part of the Aln Estuary at Coquet supports sprat and flounder nurseries. Juvenile migratory species including plaice, flounder, brown trout, Atlantic salmon, European eel and sand eel have been found close to the estuary; these species may also be utilising the estuary as a spawning and nursery ground (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, the estuary is likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. Shore angling is thought to occur within the site but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	Beneficial impact If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition or fishing mortality is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected (see Table 4a for further details). Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 13			
<i>Diving:</i> Diving and snorkelling are not thought to take place within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A	
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of recreation and tourism services. The site is popular for wildlife enthusiasts, particularly bird watchers. The saltmarsh is an important haven for wading birds and wildfowl when the tide covers the mudflats upon which they feed. It also provides an important habitat for many invertebrates, which are themselves a food source to many species of birds, as well as grazing opportunities to species such as wigeon. Birds that have been identified in the area include roosting gulls, dunlin and other waders including redshank, curlew and snipe. The estuary is also identified by stakeholders as a roost site for wigeon. A current habitat creation scheme is managed by the Environment Agency as part of the "4shores" intertidal recharge project to create new saltmarsh habitat. The boundaries of rMCZ NG 13a account for this and include a field that has been flooded and saltmarsh habitat established (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no benefits to wildlife watching are expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate	

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 13a, Alm				
Baseline	Beneficial impact			
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated		
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	direction of change:		
The site overlaps with the Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and the Northumberland Shore SSSI (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). and, as such, ecological monitoring activities are ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.		Confidence: High		
<i>Education:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. The extent of current educational activity carried out in the site is unknown. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from education activities associated with the rMCZ.	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate		

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 13a, Aln Estuary			
Baseline	Beneficial impact			
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated		
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of		
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:		
rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	$\langle - \rangle$		
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been	capacity of the site is expected.	Confidence:		

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 13a	Aln Estuary
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will	Moderate
rMCZ.	protect its features and the ecosystem services that they	
	provide against the risk of future degradation from	
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation	
and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 13a, Aln		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East

Site area (km²): 944.92

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East
1a. Ecological description	
Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 14 consists predominantly of rock, coarse/mixed sediment, sand and m	ud along with peat and clay
exposures. Examples of circalittoral rock habitat in deep water such as this can support animal communities that include cup correction	al, sea-fan and anemone, as
well as mobile animals such as starfish, brittlestar and sea urchin. Peat and clay exposures are unusual communities of limited e	extent in the UK, featuring on
the UK List of Priority Habitats (UK BAP). These unique and fragile habitats are irreplaceable, arising from former lake bed sec	liments and ancient forested
peatland (or 'submerged forests'). The extent and maximum depth of subtidal peat and clay exposures is not known. There	e is little information on the
communities associated with subtidal examples of peat and clay exposures, but the flora and fauna is likely to be different to	those found associated with
intertidal examples (Maddock, 2008). Therefore, special care should be taken to preserve these fragile habitats.	

The mud within this site is an important fishing ground for nephrops. This area also has a high level of pelagic ecological importance, and supports diverse marine life communities. With burrowing mega fauna proliferating, a variety of worms, sea snails and paired-shelled bivalves are present. Sea pen are also present in this area, which are particularly vulnerable to the type of trawls used in nephrops fisheries.

Recommended MCZ NG 14 contains a small part of the glacial feature Farne Deeps, a trench that contains the deepest sea water in the region. Whitebeaked dolphin have been sighted in the area and local knowledge suggests that the Farne Deeps could be an important breeding area for this species. Numerous other cetacean species including orca, harbour porpoise (listed in Annex 2of the EC Habitats Directive), minke whale and humpback whale have been sighted in the area, all of which are Marine Biodiversity Action Plan (MBAP) species in the UK. The site is in close proximity to the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), which includes the grey seal (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) breeding colony at the Farne Islands. The grey seal is also named in the Northumberland BAP. It is thought that the area within and around rMCZ NG 14, with its high pelagic diversity, is an important feeding and foraging ground for the seals of the Farne Islands, with numerous sightings having been made. Recommended MCZ NG 14 is noted as having the highest number of wintering birds across the suite of rMCZs recommended by Net Gain. It is an important feeding ground for the birds that are present on the Farne Islands in internationally important numbers, which include Arctic tern (listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive), puffin, guillemot, razorbill, shag, cormorant, fulmar and kittiwake.

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 12 lies entirely within the site, and is recommended to protect peat and clay exposures. The site lies adjacent to the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation, with approximately 500 metres between the sites at the closest point.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ					
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ	
Broad-scale habitats					
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	517.58	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Subtidal coarse sediment	247.32	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Subtidal mixed sediments	3.31	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Subtidal mud	13.22	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to favourable condition	
Subtidal sand	177.59	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	
Habitats of conservation importance					
Peat and clay exposures	4.05	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition	

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East

Source of costs of the rMCZ

JNCC and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of commercial fishing gears will be required for certain features protected by this rMCZ. Multiple management scenarios have been identified for the IA which reflects this uncertainty. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required is likely to fall somewhere within the range provided below.

The regional stakeholder group's (RSG's) recommendation of closure of the subtidal mud to the nephrops fishery is also presented for this site. This recommendation represents the outcome of discussions held by Net Gain and describes the additional restrictions believed by the RSG to be required in order to achieve the conservation objectives for this site. The alternative scenarios provided at the request of the Statutory Nature Conservation Bodies (SNCBs) do not reflect the Net Gain RSG discussions.

Management scenario 1: No additional management.
Management scenario 2: RSG suggestion – closure of subtidal mud to the nephrops fishery.
Management scenario 3: Zoned management – closure of subtidal mud to bottom trawls and dredges.
Management scenario 4: Closed to bottom trawls and dredges.

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ NG 14 lies within 6–12nm and extends beyond 12nm. The estimated total value of landings for the site is £0.809m/yr (MCZ Fisheries Model).

The MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 75 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 12 UK ports, landing their catch from within the site in 16 UK ports. The estimated value of landings for all under 15 metre vessels fishing within the site is £0.593m/yr, fishing with bottom trawls, hooks and lines, pots, dredges and nets. The estimated value of landings by over 15 metre vessels for the site is £0.217m/yr, fishing with bottom trawls, dredges and mid-water trawls.

The 40km² of subtidal mud at the south-eastern corner of rMCZ NG14, marks the northern end of the Farnes Deeps (550 35'00N, 001 10'00W) and is a place where species targeted by commercial fisheries concentrate. The subtidal mud is an important area for cod and prawn (interview with New Under Ten Fishermen's Association (NUTFA), 2011), with an estimated 10% of all prawn caught by vessels operating from Amble currently caught within this 40km² (interview with National Federation of Fishermen's Organisations, 2011). The subtidal mud is also a significant area for nephrops trawling, although it is thought that the majority of the rMCZ site is not trawled (interview with New Under Ten Fishermen Association (NUTFA), 2011). The rMCZ is most heavily fished by creeling vessels (interview with NUTFA, 2011) and the northern half of the site is reserved under an informal agreement for static gear, targeting lobster, crab and prawn (interview with the Scottish Fishermen's Federation (SFF), 2011).

No formal commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings from bottom trawls within	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected
the site is £0.089m/yr, of which £0.060m/yr is from over 15 metre vessels.	to fall within the following range of scenarios:
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 28 under 15 metre vessels from 6 main UK ports (Amble, Blyth, Bridlington, Hartlepool, North	£m/yr Scenario 1 Scenario 2 Scenario 3 Scenario 4
Shields and Seahouses) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 11 ports (those above and Eyemouth,	Value of landings affected0.0000.0170.0220.090
Oban, Peterhead, South Shields and Whitby). Target species include cod, haddock, lemon sole, plaice, shrimp, nephrops and whiting. The total value of landings for bottom trawls within the site by under 15 metre vessels is £0.029m/yr.	It is likely that vessels fishing in rMCZ NG 14 would be displaced further south under scenarios 2, 3 and 4 (interview with NUTFA, 2011).
Scenario 2: The model used to extract value of landings for over 15 metre vessels only breaks gears into broad gear types. To indicate the value of	

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries				rMCZ N	G 14, Farnes Eas
landings accounted for by the nephrops fishery, an earlier version of the model was used (which does not include 2010 Vessel Monitoring System data). Using the earlier model, the value of landings for the nephrops fishery for over 15 metre vessels was calculated as a percentage of the value of landings for bottom trawling. This percentage adjustment was then applied to the estimate for bottom trawling in the new version of the model to estimate the value of nephrops. This gives the total value of landings for nephrops within the site as £0.017m/yr.					
Dredges: The estimated value of landings for vessels fishing with dredges within the site is £0.039m/yr of which £0.002m/yr is from over 15 metre	The estimated annu within the following		-	lings affected	l is expected to fa
vessels. MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 5 under 15 metre vessels from 4 UK ports (Blyth, Bridlington, Seahouses and Whitby)	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
use dredges within the site. The target species is scallop and records of bycatch species include crab, lobster, common anglerfish and turbot. The	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.040
estimated value of landings for under 15 metre vessels for the site is $\pm 0.037 \text{m/yr}.$					
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries					
	The estimated annual affected is expected		•	•	•
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	Scenario 3	Scenario 4
	Value of landings affected	0.000	0.017	0.022	0.129
	GVA affected	0.000	0.006	0.008	0.050
	Approximate minim (MCZ Fisheries Mod		of under 1	5 metre UK	vessels impacte
	Scenario 1: 0				
	Scenario 2: Unknow	n			

Table 2a. Commercial fisheriesrMCZ NG 14, Farnes		
	Scenario 3: Unknown Scenario 4: 33 * Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels are an approximate minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one gear type may be duplicated in the totals.	
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK commercial fisheries	
Dutch, German, French and Belgian vessels have historical fishing rights for herring within the area of the site that lies between 6nm and 12nm offshore. Danish vessels are also active in the rMCZ (interview with the National Federation of Fishermen's Organisations (NFFO), 2011) beyond 12nm, as parts of the Farnes Deeps form an important sand eel fishery for the Danish fleet (JNCC questionnaire with international fleets – Denmark, 2011). In recent years, these vessels have moved to fish for sand eel on the Dogger Bank (JNCC questionnaire with international fleets – Denmark, 2011). The estimated average value of landings for French vessels using mobile gears (active and seines) within the site between 2008 and 2009 was <£0.001m/yr (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012).	The impact on the French fleet is estimated to be a loss of <£0.001m/yr for mobile gear (Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l'Aquaculture, pers. comm., 2012). However, no breakdown of this estimate is available by gear and so it may include the value of landings from mobile gear other than bottom trawling which would not be affected. Other stakeholders have not provided a site-specific description of impact, but it can be assumed that non- UK fleets will be impacted upon by fisheries management within this site. Regional qualitative impacts to non-UK fleets are outlined in Annex J3d.	

Table 2b. National defencerMCZ NG 14, Farnes EastSource of costs of the rMCZManagement scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additionalplanning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry ofDefence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Table 2b. National defence	rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice, for aerial activity which does not involve the release of weapons.	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2c. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alonerMCZ NG 14, Farnes East

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZrMCZ NG 14, Farnes East(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries (excluding bottom trawls), recreation (recreational boating, fisheries, and

snorkelling and SCUBA diving) and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumptionrMCZ NG 14,			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	If the conservation objective of the subtidal mud is achieved, it will be recovered to favourable condition and the remaining features will be maintained in favourable condition.	Anticipated direction of change:	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. The subtidal mud in the south-eastern area of the site is a highly productive spawning ground and nursery for <i>Nephrops</i> . Local knowledge suggests that the Farne Deeps could be an important breeding area (Bereton, 2010). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	For the subtidal mud, most of the commercial species targeted by fishers in this area are <i>Nephrops</i> . It is therefore likely that the scale of habitat recovered and the magnitude of reduced (on-site) fishing mortality will be enough to have a significant positive impact on commercial stocks. Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the remaining area of the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits, particularly in the remaining areas of subtidal mud to the south of the site. This is because the recovery of the subtidal mud to favourable condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ.	Confidence: Low	
	New management of fishing activities is also suggested for bottom trawls and dredges across the entire site (above the baseline situation), the costs of which are set out in Table 2, which may reduce the impacts on fish and shellfish habitats and harvesting of stocks. Potential benefits may arise on-site, for fishers permitted to fish within the rMCZ, and off-site from spill-over benefits.		
	As some fishing activity may still be permitted in the rMCZ, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site- attached species, such as lobsters and crabs, may improve as		

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East
	a result of reduced fishing pressure. If some fishing for such species is permitted within the rMCZ, then catches may improve. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. If rMCZ management involves reduced mobile gear effort, but no reductions in static gear fishing, this may reduce gear conflict between mobile and static gear fishers. Reduced gear conflict may reduce the cost of fishing in the rMCZ for static gear fishers.
	The potential effects described here do not include the negative impacts of the additional fisheries management on fish and shellfish provision and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ NG 14,		Farnes East
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	subtidal mud will be recovered to favourable condition and the	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation	remaining features will be maintained at favourable condition.	change:
services.	It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would	$\widehat{1}$
	arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is	management of commercial fishing. The recovery of the	
assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site	subtidal mud to favourable condition may improve functioning	Confidence:
when in unfavourable condition.	as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited	Low
	within and outside the rMCZ (see Table 4a for further details).	
The intensity of sea angling within the site is unknown but charter boats are	As no additional management of angling is expected, anglers	
known to operate from Amble, Blythe and Seahouses, which may transport	will be able to benefit from any on-site and off-site beneficial	
sea anglers to fish within the site (Stakmap, 2011).	effects. If the rMCZ results in an increase in the size and	
	diversity of species caught, then this is expected to increase	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling on-site or	the value derived by anglers.	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East		
the proportion of the value derived from angling off-site which result from the nursery and spawning area.	The designation may lead to an increase in angling visits to the site, which may benefit the local economy. This increase is likely to arise from a change in anglers' preferred angling locations rather than an increase in days spent angling or the number of anglers.		
<i>Diving:</i> Diving is known to take place in the rMCZ but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the subtidal mud will be recovered to favourable condition and the remaining features will be maintained at favourable condition. For the subtidal mud, if the rMCZ results in an increase in species richness and/or diversity, this is expected to increase the quality of the diving experience for divers in the site. For the remaining features, no change in on-site feature condition is anticipated. However, designation may result in an increase in dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may represent a redistribution of dive location preferences rather than an increase in days spent diving or the number of divers. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Low	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ NG 14	Farnes East
Wildlife watching: Wildlife watching is known to take place in the rMCZ but	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	subtidal mud will be recovered to favourable condition and the	direction of
	remaining features will be maintained in favourable condition.	change:
White-beaked dolphin, harbour porpoise and orca, minke and humpback whales have been sighted within the rMCZ. It is thought that the site is an important feeding and foraging ground for grey seal colonies on the nearby Farne Islands, which are a popular location for wildlife watching (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011); rMCZ NG 14 is noted as having the highest number of wintering birds across the suite of MCZs recommended by Net Gain (Kober, 2010) and is important for breeding colonies of guillemot, razorbill, little auk and puffin. It is an important feeding ground for the birds present on the Farne Islands in internationally important numbers including puffin, guillemot, razorbill, Arctic tern, shag, cormorant, fulmar, kittiwake and auk (Kober, 2010) (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	As the site is offshore, with limited wildlife watching taking place within it, benefits are expected to be minimal, but the recovery of the features within the site are expected to support foraging bird and seal populations enjoyed by wildlife watchers in nearby protected areas.	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 14, Farnes East	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
<i>Research:</i> Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ NG 14,	Farnes East
Education: Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively	Anticipated
	inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of	direction of
	the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ NG 1		, Farnes East
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 <i>Regulation of pollution:</i> The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ. <i>Environmental resilience:</i> The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ. 	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the subtidal mud will be recovered to favourable condition and the remaining features will be maintained in favourable condition. A potential reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving the regulating capacity of the subtidal mud. For the remaining features, no change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory capacity of the site is expected.	Anticipated direction of change:
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service. (Fletcher and others, 2011)	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ NG 14,		Farnes East
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate

rMCZ NG 15, Rock Unique

Site area (km²): 492.07

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ NG 15, Rock Unique
1a. Ecological description	
The sea bed of recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) NG 15 is composed of rock, coarse sediment and sand an	nd contains the only example of
low energy circalittoral rock in the Net Gain Project Area. This habitat is extremely rare around the UK, with a few examples b	eing found in the Scottish lochs
and a few isolated sites around the south-west of England and the west coast of Ireland. Due to the low energy associated	with this rocky habitat and the
depth at which it occurs, a unique animal community is able to persist. With areas too deep for algae to obtain the lig	ght they need to grow, animal
communities of sea squirt, dead man's fingers and plumose anemone are able to proliferate as well as peacock worm, bristlew	vorm, squat lobster, hermit crab
and a number of species of urchin.	

The seabed in the site is composed of subtidal sands and gravels habitat, which are identified as a priority habitat in the UK Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP). Coarse sediment habitats are characterised by worms and mobile crustaceans, such as squat lobster, bivalve molluscs and a number of species of sea cucumber. Sandy sea beds further offshore are not usually disturbed by waves and tides in the same way that inshore areas are and so are able to support worm, mollusc and amphipod within them.

Cetacean sightings for this area include year-round sightings of white-beaked dolphin, along with harbour porpoise (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive), minke whale and humpback whale, all of which are Marine Biodiversity Action Plan species in the UK. Sightings in the area coupled with information on foraging distances of grey seal suggest that this site could be used by the grey seal population present on the Farne Islands. The grey seal is listed in Annex 2 of the E Habitats Directive and is named in the Northumberland BAP.

The site supports high densities of foraging birds in the winter, and moderate densities during the summer, including guillemot, kittiwake and puffin. Foraging ranges of these birds suggest that these birds from the Farne Islands could use this area for feeding.

There are no existing Marine Protected Areas within or adjacent to the site.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Low energy circalittoral rock	20.34	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal coarse sediment	161.26	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	309.22	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance	ce		•	
Subtidal sands and gravels	322.68 (modelled)	1	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. National defence rMCZ NG 15, Rock Unique Source of costs of the rMCZ Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
by the Air Force Department for aerial activity which does not involve the	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
release of weapons, and as a firing danger area.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 15, Rock Unique
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	

Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries and shipping (transit of vessels only).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ NG 15, F		Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption. Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels is £0.372m/yr. The vast majority of this value can be attributed to vessels using mid-water trawls (£0.368m/yr) and bottom trawls (£0.004m/yr). The rest can be attributed to vessels using pots and traps (<£0.001m/yr) (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be maintained in favourable condition. No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation		Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 15,		Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of	Anticipated
Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by	direction of
	anthropogenic pressures and management interventions.	change:
	Other research benefits are unknown.	Î
		Confidence:
		High
Education: Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively	Anticipated
	inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of	direction of
	the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	
	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	a <i>u</i> .
	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	Confidence:
	developed for use in schools).	Low

Table 4d. Regulating servicesrMCZ NG 15,		Rock Unique
Baseline Beneficial impact		
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 15,	Rock Unique
rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human	
	activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the	capacity of the site is expected.	
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone	Moderate
rMCZ.	(rMCZ) will protect its features and the ecosystem services that	
	they provide against the risk of future degradation from	
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation	
thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option valuesrMCZ NG 15, R		Rock Unique	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:	

rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand

Site area (km²): 4,746.12

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand
1a. Ecological description				
The sea bed of recommended Marine Conservati site, the sea bed is likely to be subject to low tide flora and fauna. Subtidal coarse sediments such sessile epifauna. Sand and gravel habitats in the to be characterised by the thin-shelled bivalve mo	al stress, and as a res n as these are likely to North Sea are often ch	ult the sediment include commu aracterised by t	t could provide a stable h unities of anemone, worn he presence of Venus biv	abitat supporting a diverse range of marine n, mollusc, sea urchin and both mobile and
The site also contains Swallow Hole, an example habitats tend to occur in areas that have relative dominate this muddier sediment type. There is an Atlantic puffin, black kittiwake, common guillemot,	e shelter from wave an n indication that the nor , northern fulmar and no	nd tidal pressure th-eastern porti orthern gannet.	e, such as deeps. Polych	aetes, brittle star and bivalve mollusc often
There are no existing Marine Protected Areas with (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi	ion, 2011)	ite.		
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ			
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submiss	ion, 2011)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature	No. of point	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im Feature Broad-scale habitats	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature	No. of point	Baseline Favourable condition	Impact of the MCZ Maintained at favourable condition
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im Feature	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records		
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submissi 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im Feature Broad-scale habitats Subtidal coarse sediment	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature (km ²) 293.26	No. of point records	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submiss) 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im Feature Broad-scale habitats Subtidal coarse sediment Subtidal sand	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature (km ²) 293.26	No. of point records	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submiss) 1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and im Feature Broad-scale habitats Subtidal coarse sediment Subtidal sand Habitats of conservation importance	ion, 2011) pact of the rMCZ Area of feature (km ²) 293.26 4,451.67 4,496.92 (modelled)	No. of point records	Favourable condition Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032) inclusive

Table 2a. National defence	rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZ	s will be provided by additional
planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protect	cted by this site. The Ministry of
Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.	

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2b. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand
Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)	
Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors an	nd telecom cables are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	
Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)	
This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced	blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward
Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related	activities are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	
Commercial fisheries and shipping (transit of vessels only).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumptionrMCZ NG 16, Sw		wallow Sand
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels is £0.188m/yr, which can be attributed entirely to vessels using bottom trawls within the site (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation rM		wallow Sand
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG 1		wallow Sand
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
		Confidence: High
<i>Education:</i> Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 16, S	wallow Sand
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of change:
rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	
<i>Environmental resilience:</i> The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been	capacity of the site is expected.	Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) will protect its features and the ecosystem services that	Moderate
	they provide against the risk of future degradation from	

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 16, Swallow Sand
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation
thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).
(Fletcher and others, 2011)	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ NG 16, S	wallow Sand
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar

Site area (km²): 2,437.12

Table 1. Conservation impacts				rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar
1a. Ecological description				
site, the sea bed is likely to be subject to flora and fauna. Subtidal coarse sedimer mobile and sessile epifauna. Sand and habitats are likely to be characterised by foraging sea birds, fulmar and northern ga There are no existing Marine Protected Ar (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations S	low tidal stress and as a rest ints such as these are likely to gravel habitats in the North S in the thin-shelled bivalve mol innet. reas within or adjacent to the s ubmission, 2011)	ult the sediment o include commu Sea are often ch lusc <i>Fabulina fa</i>	could provide a stable haunities of anemones, worn naracterised by the prese	it, sand and gravels. Due to the depth of the abitat, supporting a diverse range of marine ms, bivalve molluscs, sea urchins and both ence of Venus bivalve communities. Sandy hopper and worms. The site also supports
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features	and impact of the rMCZ			
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal coarse sediment	45.32	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sand	2,389.91	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Subtidal sands and gravels	2,402.31 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition
Subtidal sands and gravels Species of conservation importance	2,402.31 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Maintained at favourable condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar Table 2a, National defence

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use	
for RAF operations and by the Navy for submarine exercises.	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are	
	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.	

rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar Table 2b. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone

Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)

Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom cables are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)

This rMCZ overlaps with an area that has potential for future oil and gas exploration and production (it overlaps licenced blocks in the 26th or 27th Seaward Licensing Rounds). However, the area is not necessarily viable to develop. Impacts of rMCZs on the oil and gas related activities are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H11 and Annex N10 (they are not assessed for this site alone).

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ NG 17, Fulmar	
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)		
Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), commercial fisheries and shipping (transit of vessels only).		

s), commercial fisheries and sr

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumptionrMCZ NG		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption.		change:
Commercial fishing occurs within the rMCZ by UK under and over 15 metre vessels. Estimated total value of landings by UK vessels is £0.318m/yr, all of which can be attributed to bottom trawls (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2011). The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	No additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected. As such, no benefits are expected to accrue as a result of reduced fishing mortality. No change in on-site feature condition is anticipated and therefore no impact on on-site or off-site benefits is expected. Designating the rMCZ will protect its features and the ecosystem services that they provide against the risk of future degradation from anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ	NG 17, Fulmar
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ NG		G 17, Fulmar
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Research is not known to take place in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	Monitoring of the rMCZ will help to inform understanding of how the marine environment is changing and is impacted on by anthropogenic pressures and management interventions. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
		Confidence: High
<i>Education:</i> Education is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ N		G 17, Fulmar
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be maintained in favourable condition.	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the		change:
rMCZ.	No change in feature condition and management of human	
	activities is expected and therefore no benefit to the regulatory	
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the	capacity of the site is expected.	a <i>i</i> i i
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the	Designating the recommended Marine Conservation Zone will	Moderate
rMCZ.	protect its features and the ecosystem services that they	
	provide against the risk of future degradation from	

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ NG 17, Fu		
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not	anthropogenic pressures (because if necessary, mitigation		
thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.	would be introduced, with the associated costs and benefits).		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)			

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ I		G 17, Fulmar
Baseline Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will protect both the features and their option to benefit from the services in the future from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 1, North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds

Site area (km²): 0.25

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 1,
	North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds

1a. Ecological description

The presence of blue mussel beds in this recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area was confirmed in 2011 by Eastern Inshore Fisheries and Conservation Authorities (IFCA) surveys using a 'day grab' sampling method. The blue mussel beds provide a habitat for species such as seaweed, anemone, barnacle, gastropod, starfish and worm, creating an area that supports biodiverse fauna and flora. Should the site be designated, the existing surrounding 'No trawl zone' would provide a buffer and increased protection of the beds. The subtidal chalk within the site forms part of the longest chalk reef in Europe and contains some of the best examples of subtidal chalk in the North Sea. The chalk is highly biodiverse, hosting large communities of crustacean, sponge (some of which are rare), up to 30 species of nudibranch, burrowing piddock shell, squirts (including colonial squirt), cnidarians, green and brown algae, sea anemones (including frequent numbers of dahlia), sandmasons, dragonet, finger bryozoans and squat lobster. The site also provides a foraging area for sea birds, and has frequent sightings of whale, dolphin, porpoise and seal (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive). The site lies entirely within rMCZ NG 2. No existing Marine Protected Areas are within or adjacent to rMCZ Reference Area 1.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Moderate energy infralittoral rock	0.25	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Blue mussel beds	0.25	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal chalk	0.00 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	0.25 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032) inclusive

 Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ Reference Area 1, North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds

Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: N/A Management scenario 2: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 1 lies wholly within 6nm (so is fished only by UK vessels). The estimated value of landings for the site is <£0.001m/yr. As there are no over 15 metre vessels known to be active within the site, this value of landings is from under 15 metre vessels only, fishing with hooks and lines, pots and nets.

MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 36 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 13 UK ports (Bacton, Caister, Cromer, Great Yarmouth, King's Lynn, Leigh-On-Sea, Lowestoft, Morston, Mundesley, Overstrand, Sea Palling, Southwold and Wells). Catch from within the site is landed in 10 of these UK ports (all of the above except Mundesley, Overstrand and Sea Palling).

The area covered by rMCZ Reference Area 1 is a part of a much larger mussel bed, which is heavily fished by the Wash fleets (interview with Boston and King's Lynn fleets, 2011). Commercial fishing restrictions that already exist are listed in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
Hooks and lines: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 14 under 15 metre vessels from 6 UK ports (Bacton, Caister, Cromer, Lowestoft, Overstrand and Southwold) use hooks and lines within the site. These	expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
vessels land their catch from within the site in 5 ports (all the above except Overstrand). Target species include cod, bass, skate, ray and whiting. The total value of landings for hooks and lines within the site is <£0.001m/yr, from under 15 metre vessels using long-line drifting (£100/yr) and long-line trolling.	£m/yrScenario 1Value of landings affected<0.001

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 1, North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds	
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 15 under 15 metre vessels from 7 UK ports (Bacton, Caister, Great Yarmouth, Morton, Mundesley, Southwold and Wells) use nets within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 6 of these ports (all the above except Mundesley). Target species include herring, bass, mackerel, skate, ray and cod. The total value of landings for under 15 metre vessels fishing with nets within the site is <£0.001m/yr.	The estimated annual value of UK net landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1Value of landings affected<0.001	
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 11 under 15 metre vessels from 7 UK ports (Bacton, Cromer, King's Lynn, Lowestoft, Overstrand, Sea Palling and Wells) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 6 ports (Bacton, Cromer, Great Yarmouth, King's Lynn, Lowestoft and Wells). Target species include brown crab, lobster and whelk. The total value of landings for under 15 metre vessels fishing with pots and traps within the site is <£0.001m/yr.	The estimated annual value of UK pot and trap landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1Value of landings affected<0.001	
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries		
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (GVA affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:	
	£m/yr Scenario 1 Value of landings affected 0.001 GVA affected <0.001	

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries rMCZ Reference North Norfolk Blue Muse		
	minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one gear type may be duplicated in the totals.	
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK commercial fisheries	
	The site is not fished by non-UK vessels as it is within 6nm.	

Table 2b. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ Reference Area 1,
	North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds
Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)	
It is unlikely that any oil and gas (including carbon capture and storage) infrastructure will be proposed in future in this rM	CZ Reference Area due to the
location and size of the rMCZ reference area (DECC, pers. comm., 2012)	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 1,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds
Recreation (recreational boating, snorkelling and SCUBA diving – based on currently known level of activities) and shipping (transit of vessels only).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Refere North Norfolk Blue M		ence Area 1, Mussel Beds
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
Blue mussel beds are the predominant habitat in the rMCZ, providing a firm substrate for species attachment and creating structurally complex habitats	Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human consumption.	Î
that provide refuge for a range of flora and fauna not observed on surrounding sediments.	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within	Confidence: Low
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2. Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as blue mussels, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ.	
	As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised. Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ	
	and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference North Norfolk Blue Muss			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when in favourable condition (see Table 1). There is no known recreational angling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a for further information). As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	Anticipated direction of change:	
<i>Diving:</i> The area is a popular site for diving but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. If the rMCZ results in an increase in biodiversity, which may include recovery of fragile and slow-growing species as a result of reduced pressure from mobile fishing gears, this is expected to increase the value derived by divers visiting the site. Improved local diving experiences may increase dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may arise from a change in divers' preferred diving locations rather than an increase in dive trips or numbers of divers.	Anticipated direction of change:	
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is not known to take place in the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A	

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference North Norfolk Blue Muss		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010)(Natural	Anticipated direction of change:
The site has been subject to Eastern Inshore Fisheries and Conservation Authority surveys, and Gardline has also conducted survey transects in the vicinity (Stakmap, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities	England and JNCC, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Confidence: High
associated with the rMCZ. Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. No known education activity is focused on the area of the rMCZ.	As the rMCZ is 5km offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education.	Anticipated direction of change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Are North Norfolk Blue Mussel B		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of change:
rMCZ.	A reduction in the use of bottom-towed fishing gear may increase site benthic biodiversity and biomass, improving the	$\hat{\mathbf{L}}$

Table 4d. Regulating services		rMCZ Reference Area 1,	
	North Norfolk B	North Norfolk Blue Mussel Beds	
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Confidence: Low	
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service. (Fletcher and others, 2011)			

		erence Area 1,	
	North Norfolk Blue	Mussel Beds	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate	

rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b, Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh

1a. Ecological description Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 2a&b comprises 2 saline lagoons (Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh) located within the Norfolk Wildlife Trust Cley Marshes Reserve on the north Norfolk coast. The two components of the site are recommended for designation for starlet sea anemone *Nematostella vectensis*. On a national scale, starlet sea anemones are scarce and are listed as 'vulnerable' on the International Union for Conservation and Nature Red List. The starlet sea anemone is under threat because it is recorded in only a few restricted coastal areas and these are especially vulnerable to coastal change. If the lagoons were to dry out or become polluted, whole populations would be extinguished. The isolation of lagoons leads to fragmentation of populations and reduced genetic mixing.

The following species were identified as present in Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh in 2010: lagoon cockle, small amphipod crustaceans, small brackish water snails, opossum shrimp and Atlantic ditch shrimp.

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 2a&b lies entirely within the North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area and Ramsar site and is in very close proximity to the Wash and North Norfolk Coast SAC (approximately 70 metres) and approximately 5km away from Weybourne Cliffs Site of Special Scientific Interest. The site is also 3km from rMCZ NG 2 and is close to a number of rMCZ Reference Areas along the north Norfolk coastline.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Table 1. Conservation impacts

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Species of conservation importance				
Starlet sea anemone Nematostella vectensis	-	Records available from	Not in reference	Recovered to reference condition
		Natural England, 2010	condition	

Site area (km²): 0.14

rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b.

Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b,
	Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
	cts for future licence applications. Archaeological excavations, surface recovery
and intrusive surveys will be prohibited from the entire site. Diver trails, visitors	and non-intrusive surveys will be allowed.
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are 25 vessel wrecks recorded in the vicinity of the site, as well as a World War II coastal battery and a flint flake (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impacts made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). If archaeologists respond to the prohibition of excavation by undertaking an alternative archaeological excavation in another locality, this could result in additional costs to the archaeologists. As it is not possible to predict when or how often this could occur, this is not costed in the Impact Assessment. The prohibition of excavation and therefore interpretation of archaeological evidence from the site will decrease acquisition of historical knowledge of past human communities from the site, resulting in a cost to society.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b,	
	Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh	
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline	s. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potentia mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for por	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
 <i>Port development:</i> Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Blakeney and Morston Quay (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. <i>Disposal sites:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. 	£m/yr Scenario 1 Scenario 2 Cost to the operator N/A Unknown Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Scenario 2: Future licence applications for known port or harbourd development plans or proposals within 5km of this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N). An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDF to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-off cost of £8438.	

Table 2c. Renewable energy

rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b, Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and of re-routing yet-to-be-consented cables around the rMCZ.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
There is currently no renewable energy activity, existing or proposed, in this site. However, the National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity	The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			
of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the Dudgeon wind farm to the National Electricity	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
Transmission System. No further information is available regarding the exact	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.031	
route of the DC cable, or when installation is expected.	GVA affected	0.001	0.031	
	power export cable will achieving the conserv expected to result in an an average cost provid	need to consi ation objective additional one de renewable ssumes that c	der the possib es of the rM e-off cost of £0 energy sector	icence application for the le effects of the cable on CZ's features. This is .012m in 2022 (based on developers; see Annex ort cable will be installed
	proposed route for the Reference Area. The site. This would be rec activity, which is not	power export costs would a juired because permitted in a	t cable would rise from routi installation of Reference A	enario 2 if the preferred pass through the rMCZ ng the cable around the a cable is a depositional rea (JNCC and Natural ting would result in an
	u ,			calculated based on an

Table 2c. Renewable energy rMCZ Reference Are	
	Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh average cable installation cost of £1.01m/km and an additional length of cable route of 0.6km. Further details are provided in Annex H14. This cost is included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether the cable route would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Seahorse Lagoon and Arnold's Marsh
Current plans for FCERM activities (based on advice provided by Natural England (pers. comm., 2012) that mitigat a result of natural processes associated with managed realignment), recreational activities (education, research and	•
of activities) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.	

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ Reference	rMCZ Reference Area 2a&b,	
	Seahorse Lagoon and Ar	nolds Marsh	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
There are no known commercial fishing activities carried out within the	N/A	N/A	
recommended Marine Conservation Zone.			

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Referen Seahorse Lagoon and A		ce Area 2a&b, Arnolds Marsh	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Angling: There is no known recreational angling activity carried out within the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	N/A	N/A	
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A	
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> The site is within a popular nature reserve managed by the Norfolk Wildlife Trust which attracts thousands of wildlife enthusiasts annually. Wildlife watching activity is focussed on the saline lagoons that form the rMCZ Reference Area, as birds are breeding (e.g. avocet), roosting, loafing and feeding etc. There is an existing interpretation board by Arnold's Marsh lagoon (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will recover to reference condition. As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate	

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Referenc Seahorse Lagoon and Ar	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 2a&b lies entirely within the North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site, and within the Norfolk Wildlife Trust Cley Marshes reserve (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011), and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. Natural England has conducted surveys in the saline lagoons, with two people visiting once per year (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011).	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010)(Natural England and JNCC, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction o change:
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 2a&b lies entirely within the North Norfolk Coast SAC, SPA and Ramsar site, and within the Norfolk Wildlife Trust Cley Marshes reserve (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Visitors to the reserve may benefit from educational resources. There is an existing visitor centre at the Cley Marshes reserve, which houses a viewing camera from the reserve and an exhibition area for wildlife education (Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational activities associated with the rMCZ.	 MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of education events into the marine environment. Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools). 	Anticipated direction o change:

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Area 2		
	Seahorse Lagoon and A	rnolds Marsh
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. The sediment in lagoons becomes the sink for biogeochemical nutrient cycles because water depth is low and the intertidal zone is extended. It has not been possible to	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition, which may improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Anticipated direction of change:
estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ. Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the		Confidence:
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Low
Natural hazard protection: As the sites are lagoons which are subject to change through natural hazards, the features are not thought to contribute to the delivery of this service.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference Area 2a			
	Seahorse Lagoon and Ar	nolds Marsh	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that	Anticipated	
and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the	values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution	direction of	
future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine	to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas.	change:	
Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if	Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the	$\widehat{1}$	
they do not currently benefit from them.	habitats and species are being conserved (existence value)		
	and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the		
	current generation (altruistic value) or future generations	Confidence:	
	(bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the	Moderate	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ Reference	Area 2a&b,
	Seahorse Lagoon and Arr	nolds Marsh
	features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	

rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
	Glaven Reedbed
1a. Ecological description	
Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 3 is recommended for the protection of sal BAP list of priority habitats. The reedbed on this site is not regularly cut and harvested, and there are existing site to be easily monitored.	
Saline reedbeds are wetlands dominated by stands of the common reed; filamentous green algae and charop feature. Reedbeds develop stable organic sediments by providing a litter layer which improves primary productive structural species.	
Reedbeds are among the most important habitats for birds in the UK, supporting a distinctive breeding bird asse Book birds: the bittern and marsh harrier (both listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) and the common roosting sites for several raptor species such as the merlin, peregrine and the protected hen harrier (all of v Directive). Five Red Data Book invertebrates are also closely associated with reedbeds, including red leopard mo	crane. In winter, the reedbeds are used as which are listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds
The rMCZ is located within the Cley Marshes Reserve in northern Norfolk and is currently managed by Norfolk Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area, Site of Special Scientific Interest (St the site overlaps with the Wash and Norfolk Coast SAC. The site is approximately 1km from rMCZ Reference A and 4.75km from rMCZ NG 2.	SSI) and Ramsar site. A very small portion of
(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)	
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ	

Feature Area of No. of point Baseline Impact of the MCZ feature (km²) records Broad-scale Habitats Coastal saltmarshes and saline reedbeds 0.04 Not in reference Recovered to reference condition condition

Site area (km²): 0.04

Table 2a. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)

rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: No impact arises from the proposed management realignment. The proposed managed realignment scheme does not impact on achieving the conservation objectives of the features. Note that provision of equivalent environmental benefit is not needed for impacts that arise from natural processes. Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal defence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain project area.

Management scenario 2: Provision of equivalent environmental benefit by the body undertaking the proposed management re-alignment scheme to compensate for the impacts that the scheme has on features protected by the MCZ. Also, increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications for maintenance work for the coastal defence scheme. These are assessed for the suite of sites in the Net Gain project area.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
The site is situated between the village of Cley-upon-Sea and existing coastal defences which are in place to protect the village from flooding. The			1	1
relevant Shoreline Management Plan II (SMPII) policy for the site is to 'hold	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
the line', and it is known that the site is immediately adjacent to an area of	Additional mitigation cost	Unknown	Unknown	
planned 'managed realignment' at Blakeney Freshes, but it is unknown when this will occur.	Scenario 1: No impact aris	es from the pr	oposed manac	gement realignment.
There are potential changes in the local tidal regime arising from proposed managed re-alignment outside of the rMCZ if this scheme is implemented before 2033. This is a precautionary view, based on advisor sight knowledge. This is likely to result in habitat change, and may impact on the habitat integrity of the site, although this is not known for certain at this time. Monitoring will determine the extent to which the feature is being impacted on by coastal processes. A change in the tidal regime may change the site to salt marsh or alter the character of the site features (Environment Agency	As a result of the rMCZ, it is in assessing environmental for Flood and Coastal Eros estimated that 5 application undertake maintenance re Agency, pers. comm., 2012 for the regional suite of sites	s anticipated th impacts in sup sion Risk Man ns may be su pair works (N). The impacts and are summ	hat additional coport of future agement (FCE bmitted over t atural England of this are as harised in Anne	osts will be incurred licence applications ERM) schemes. It is the next 5 years to d and Environment seessed qualitatively ex F.
and Natural England, pers. comm., 2011). The Environment Agency and Local Authorities submit applications for	Scenario 2: It is assumed scheme impacts on the MC2 economic importance. It is a	Z features but	proceeds beca	use of its social and
funding for a 5-year medium-term plan for Flood and coastal erosion risk	not be mitigated. For the pu	irpose of the ir	npact assessm	nent (IA), the impact

Table 2a. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)	rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed
management (FCERM) works. Funds are allocated annually, but are subject to change depending on changes in funding, responsibilities, structures etc. There are no significant programmed capital works affecting rMCZ Reference Area 3 within the current medium-term plan, but it is likely there could be maintenance repair works needed in the future (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm., 2012).	is assessed as the cost to the operator of providing environmental benefit that is equivalent to the impact that the proposed managed realignment scheme would have on features protected by the rMCZ. The costs of this have not been assessed because it is not yet known whether achievement of the conservation objective of features in the rMCZ would definitely be impacted upon by the proposed scheme and if so, the magnitude of that impact (these will be established through Natural England's monitoring of the site).
	If damage to the features occurs as a result of the rMCZ, a representative example of tidal reedbed could potentially be designated at an alternative similar location elsewhere within the Net Gain Project Area. It is anticipated that significant costs would not arise from designating an alternative site. It would involve the input of time from stakeholders, landowners and Natural England. This would be a feasible and effective option if it was well managed (Environment Agency and Natural England, pers. comm., 2011).
	Also, as a result of the rMCZ, it is anticipated that additional costs will be incurred in assessing environmental impacts in support of future licence applications for Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management (FCERM) schemes. It is esteemed that 5 applications may be submitted over the next 5 years to undertake maintenance repair works (Natural England and Environment Agency, pers. comm., 2012). The impacts of this are assessed qualitatively for the regional suite of sites and are summarised in Annex F.
	The impacts have been assessed in this way because the assessment is of the impacts of the regional MCZ projects' site recommendations that were submitted in September 2011. The Minister's decision about designating this site will be also informed by Natural England's and JNCC's statutory advice on MCZs that was published on 18 July 2012. Where it is feasible, it is anticipated that the advice will suggest that the site recommendation is adjusted to increase the likelihood that the MCZ features' conservation

Table 2a. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)	rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed
	objectives can be achieved. Such adjustment is not included in the IA because the IA is an assessment of the regional MCZ projects' recommendations.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed
navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port development	icts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future s. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential I mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port e.
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
 Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Blakeney and Morston Quay (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. Disposal sites: None within 5km of this rMCZ. Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ. 	£m/yr Scenario 1 Scenario 2 Cost to the operator N/A Unknown Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Scenario 2: Future licence applications for port developments within 5km of this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N). An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed
	rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-off cost of £8438.

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
	Glaven Reedbed
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Closure of the rMCZ Reference Area to wildfowling	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Wildfowling: Approximately 200 wildfowlers (including members of the Blakeney Wildfowlers Club) operate in the site (North Norfolk District Council interview with Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, 2011). The wildfowling season begins on 1 September and ends on 20 February. Shooting can take place during dawn and dusk on any day with appropriate weather conditions during the season but Norfolk Wildlife Trust, which manages the site, has commented that only a few shoots per season occur within the rMCZ Reference Area (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011). Greylag and pink-footed geese, widgeon, teal, gadwall, pintail, mallard and snipe are targeted (North Norfolk District Council interview with Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, 2011).	Recommended MCZ Reference Area 3 forms part of the reedbed where the wildfowlers have consent to shoot, but only a few shoots occur within the site each year (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011). The site is not considered to be a preferred location within the wider lease area as it is near to the village of Cley-next-to-the-Sea, where residents have previously raised concerns over shooting close to the village (Natural England, pers. comm., 2011). In addition, wildfowling could still occur on the remainder of the lease area surrounding rMCZ Reference Area 3 and therefore the impacts of the restriction are assumed to be negligible, should the rMCZ be designated.
The site is close to the village of Cley and local residents have previously complained about the proximity of shooting to the village (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, pers. comm., 2011).	
Blakeney Wildfowlers Club has existing rights for wildfowling in the site, including consent to carry out wildfowling on its entire lease holdings from Natural England, agreed in 2005, with no time limit. The consent is based on an assessment which ensures that wildfowling at the site complies with the	

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
	Glaven Reedbed
conservation objectives of the existing designation of the site as a Site of Special Scientific Interest. Current leases do not specify the geographic extent of the permitted activity (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012). The club also operates under the British Association for Shooting and Conservation recommended codes of practice (North Norfolk District Council interview with Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, 2011).	

Table 2d. Renewable energy				rMCZ Reference Are	ea 3,
				Glaven Reed	dbec
Source of costs of the rMCZ					
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental imparimpacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation of the mitigatio	tion provided in the basel	ine).			
Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact the rMOZ	cts for licence application	s and of re-rou	uting yet-to-be-	consented cables aro	ound
the rMCZ.					
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor		
There is currently no renewable energy activity, existing or proposed, in this site. However, the National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis					CZ is
in order to connect the Dudgeon wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available regarding the exact route of the DC cable, or when it is likely to be installed.	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2		
	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.023		
	GVA affected	0.001	0.023		
	Scenarios 1 and 2: It is power export cable will achieving the conserv	need to consi	der the possib	le effects of the cable	le or

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
	Glaven Reedbed
	expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.012m in 2022 (based on an average cost provide renewable energy sector developers; see Annex N13 for details). This assumes that one power export cable will be installed within the vicinity of the site.
	Scenario 2: Additional costs may occur under Scenario 2 if the preferred proposed route for the power export cable would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area. The costs would arise from routing the cable around the site. This would be required because installation of a cable is a depositional activity, which is not permitted in a Reference Area (JNCC and Natural England, 2010). It is estimated that the re-routing would result in an additional one-off cost of £0.455m in 2022. This is calculated based on an average cable installation cost of £1.01m/km and an additional length of cable route of 0.45km. Further details are provided in Annex H14. This costs is included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether the cable route would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ pro-	jects) Glaven Reedbed
Recreational activities (education, research, wildlife watching, walking and dog walking, based on	current levels of activities) and water abstraction, diffuse

and pollution * (there is an existing catch-water drain within the site).

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption		rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
There are no known commercial fishing activities carried out within the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

		ference Area 3, laven Reedbed	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Angling: There is no known recreational angling activity carried out within the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ).	N/A	N/A	
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A	
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is known to take place within the rMCZ Reference Area, but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition.	Anticipated direction of change:	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference rMCZ Reference rMCZ Reference rMCZ Reference rMCZ Reference rMCZ Reference r		ence Area 3,
	Glav	ven Reedbed
	As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the rMCZ features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference		rence Area 3,
	Glav	ven Reedbed
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England	change:
	and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010)(Natural	
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 3 lies entirely within the North Norfolk	England and JNCC, 2010). It will provide a control area against	
Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area (SPA),	which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can	
Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and Ramsar site, and The Wash and	be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment.	Confidence:
North Norfolk Coast SAC (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). and, as	Other research benefits are unknown.	High
such, monitoring activity is ongoing.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities		
associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the	Anticipated
protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	focus of education events into the marine environment.	direction of
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 3 lies entirely within the North Norfolk		change:
Coast SAC, SPA, SSSI and Ramsar site and The Wash and North Norfolk	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	
Coast SAC (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Visitors may benefit	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	

		rence Area 3,
	Gla	ven Reedbed
from educational resources however no known education events currently	visitors would derive benefit.	Confidence:
take place.		Moderate
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
activities associated with the rMCZ.	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	
	developed for use in schools).	

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Refe	rence Area 3,
	Gla	ven Reedbed
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. Reedbeds are known to be particularly efficient carbon sinks. It has not been possible to estimate	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition, which may improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Anticipated direction of change:
the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.		
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. Reedbeds develop stable organic sediments by providing a litter layer, which improves primary productivity in the aquatic ecosystem, making it a key structural species. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Confidence: Low
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site (reedbeds) contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.		

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Reference Area 3,
	Glaven Reedbed
(Fletcher and others, 2011)	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values		rMCZ Reference Area 3, Glaven Reedbed	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	ven Neeubeu	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:	

rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh

Site area (km²): 1.00

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 4,
	Blakeney Marsh
1a. Ecological description	

The site has been recommended for intertidal sand and muddy sand, intertidal mud and for coastal saltmashes and reedbeds. The north Norfolk coast contains some of the best examples of saltmarsh in Europe. Saltmarsh receives protection under the Ramsar Convention, the EC Birds Directive (2009/147/EC) and Annex 1 of the Habitats Directive (92/43/EEC) and is protected through the Sites of Special Scientific Interest, under the UK Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981, plus it is a UK Biodiversity Action Plan Priority Habitat. Saltmarshes form a natural coastal defence because they trap and stabilise sediments and also dampen the effects of waves.

The boundaries of the site were proposed so as to capture the succession sequence from scarcely vegetated mud at the seaward boundary of the marsh to maritime grassland on the upper marsh. The vegetation is diverse and is thought to include 2 rare species: matted sea lavender and sea heath.

Saltmarshes are protected under the Birds Directive (2009/147/EC) as they are important for wading birds and wildfowl, which take refuge there when the tide covers the mudflats in which they feed. Breeding birds such as little, common and sandwich tern (terns are listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive), ringed plover, oystercatcher, shelduck, brent goose (which are listed in Annex 2 of the EC Birds Directive) and wader use the area in winter. Bittern and marsh harrier (both listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) and bearded tit, are regular breeders in small numbers and garganey and black-tailed godwit (both listed in Annex 2 of the EC Birds Directive) breed on occasion in the site.

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 4 lies within the North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area and Ramsar site and the Wash and North Norfolk Coast SAC. The site is approximately 2km south-east of rMCZ Reference Area 5 and 2km west of rMCZ Reference Area 3.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline Condition	Conservation objective
Broad-scale habitats				
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.04	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Intertidal mud	0.03	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Coastal saltmarshes and saline reedbeds	0.90	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance		1		
Littoral chalk communities	-	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a.	Commercial	fisheries
-----------	------------	-----------

rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity and bait collection.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 4 lies wholly within 6nm (so is fished only by UK vessels). Hand collection occurs within the site. The resolution of the MCZ Fisheries Model is not sufficient to identify the fisheries that occur only within the rMCZ Reference Area and not the surrounding area. Though the model suggests that bottom trawling, dredging, hooks and lines, nets, pots and traps are used within the site it is assumed that these do not occur given that the site is intertidal and only accessible by small vessels on very high tides. Commercial fishing restrictions that already exist are listed in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
Hand collection: Cockle collection, seed mussel collection and bait digging	The estimated annual value of UK hand collection landings affected is
in winter for lug worm are thought to occur in the rMCZ Reference Area	expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
(National Trust, pers. comm., 2011). It has not been possible to obtain an	
estimate of the value of these activities. The relative inaccessibility of the site	
means that the intensity of this activity is likely to be low. However,	£m/yr Scenario 1
commercial bait collection in the wider area provides an important additional	

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries			rMCZ Reference Area 4,
			Blakeney Marsh
source of income to local cottage industries (Local Government Association	Value of landings affected	Unknown	
Coastal Special Interest Group, pers. comm., 2012).			al d
It is recognised that bait collection may not be for commercial fisheries but it			
is listed here in the absence of further information. Bait may be collected for	Though the impact on the U	K economy is	s not likely to be significant, the
use in commercial or recreational fisheries	impacts on individual stakeho	lders who col	lect shellfish and bait in the site
	could be significant.		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries			
	The estimated annual value of	of UK landing	s and gross value added (GVA)
	affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:		
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	
	Value of landings affected	Unknown	
	GVA affected	Unknown	
	•	•	not likely to be significant, the
	impacts on individual stakeholders who collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant.		
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	non-UK comr	nercial fisheries
	The site is not fished by non-l	JK vessels as	it is within 6nm.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites				rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impa navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port development Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional	s. Additional costs incu	rred in includ	ing MCZ feat	ures in a new potential
developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline Baseline description of activity				
Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Blakeney and Morston Quay (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site.	<i>£m/yr</i> Cost to the operator Scenario 1: Not applica	Scenario 1 N/A able to this site	Scenario 2 Unknown	
<i>Disposal sites:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 2: Future licence applications for port developments within this site will be required to in order to consider the potential effects activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in An			e potential effects of the Additional costs will be
	to consider the potentia	al effects of ac	tivities on the t	s in a new potential MDP features protected by the is estimated to be a one-

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh
Source of costs of the rMCZ	

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh
<i>Management scenario 1:</i> Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to angling, rMCZ will be encouraged to use marked routes.	bait collection, samphire collection and wildfowling. People walking through the
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Recreational angling: Recreational angling is known to occur in the rMCZ Reference Area, but stakeholder discussions during hub meetings suggest that activity is at a low level. Data from Stakmap record that shore angling activity takes place both within and adjacent to the site and that shore fishing and private boat fishing have occurred within the vicinity of the site for at least 100 years. A minimum of 1 recreational angler shore fishes within the vicinity site, less than once a month throughout the year. Target species include cod, dab, flounder, whiting and bass. This activity has occurred for at least 20 years. A minimum of 1 recreational angler private boat fishes within or adjacent to the site, more than once a month between May and September. Target species include bass and mackerel. This activity has occurred within the site for at least 10 years. Bait collection also occurs within or adjacent to the site. Target species include crab, limpet, lug-worm, mussel and ragworm. It is recognised that bait collection may not be for recreational fisheries but it is listed here in the absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries An old cattle path provides walking access to part of the site but the centre of the site is difficult to assess as there is no bridge in place (information collected by Natural England from stakeholders, 2011). The site can also be accessed via a car park which is within 1km of the site and via various water channels. The degree of impact that sea anglers are currently having on the features of the site when accessing fishing marks is unknown.	No anglers provided comment on how the restriction on recreational angling could impact on them or the local area. However, the same fishing conditions extend beyond the rMCZ Reference Area, with car parking nearby. As such, it is assumed that those who currently fish in the site would continue to fish in close proximity to the site. Therefore impacts are assumed to be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant. However, bait species are present along the entire length of the North Norfolk coast, so it is likely that those collecting bait within the site could continue the activity in close proximity to the site. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling	

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh
Trust, pers. comm., 2012).	
Samphire collection: Samphire collection takes place within the site daily during July and August (Morston Parish Council, pers. comm., 2011). It is collected mostly for personal use but also for sale in the village of Morston, with profits going to local charities (Blakeney Parish Council, pers. comm., 2011). It is recognised that samphire collection may not be a recreational activity but it is listed here in the absence of further information. Samphire may be collected for sale or for personal consumption.	Samphire collection could take place in the surrounding area, so impacts of restricting this activity within the site are assumed to be minimal. It is noted, however, that it is important to rotate the areas that Samphire is collected from in order to maintain a good future supply (Blakeney Parish Council, pers. comm., 2011). It is possible then that designation of the site may impact on future supply. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who collect samphire in the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
<i>Walking:</i> It is estimated that 1 or 2 people walk through the rMCZ Reference Area a couple of times a week. There is a public bridleway passing through the rMCZ Reference Area, which was previously used to bring sheep onto the marsh for grazing. The central part of the site is not easily accessible as there is no longer a bridge over the creek. Therefore this part of the rMCZ Reference Area is visited very infrequently. A path runs through the northern part of the site and is used by boat owners to return to Blakeney from the harbour. The frequency of use for this pathway has not been established. In the accessible part of the rMCZ Reference Area, the protected features of the site could be impacted by trampling.	Given that walking would still be allowed in the site, impacts are likely to be negligible, visitors would be encouraged to use existing routes through or around all the features protected by the MCZ, to avoid adverse effects. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders walking within the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
<i>Wildfowling:</i> The site is regarded as very important for wildfowling and wildfowling has taken place at the site for 'as long as local people can remember' (Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, pers. comm., 2011). It is used by the Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, which currently has a membership of 140. The rMCZ Reference Area covers the section of an area of marsh that is probably	Recommended MCZ Reference Area 4 forms part of the saltmarsh where the wildfowlers have consent to shoot. Should the rMCZ be designated, wildfowling could still occur on the remainder of the lease area surrounding rMCZ Reference Area 4. As such, the impacts of the restriction are assumed to be negligible. However, the quality of the wildfowling within the site is

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh
the most productive for wildfowling (North Norfolk District Council interview with Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, 2011).	believed to be higher than nearby locations, so impacts to the activity may be underestimated.
The wildfowling season lasts from 1 September until the end of January/start of February. Shooting takes place during dawn and dusk on any day with appropriate weather conditions during this season. Species targeted in the rMCZ Reference Area include ducks and geese (British Association for Shooting and Conservation, pers. comm., 2011). A considerable amount of wildfowling tourism is generated through rental days and the sale of guest tickets at the site (North Norfolk District Council interview with Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, 2011).	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders' wildfowling within the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
The club has existing rights for wildfowling in the site, including a lease agreement from the National Trust which is due for renewal in 6 years; a lease agreement with Norfolk Wildlife Trust which is due for renewal in 5 years; and consent to carry out wildfowling on its entire lease holdings from Natural England, agreed in 2005, with no time limit. The consent is based on an assessment that ensures that wildfowling at the site complies with the conservation objectives of the site under existing designations as a Site of Special Scientific Interest and Special Area of Conservation. All wildfowling is carried out in accordance to statutory legislation (Blakeney Wildfowlers Club, pers. comm., 2011). Current leases do not specify the geographic extent of the permitted activity (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012).	

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 4,
	Blakeney Marsh
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence application	ons (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of

impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Table 2d. Renewable energy

rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and of re-routing yet-to-be-consented cables around the rMCZ.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
There is currently no renewable energy activity, existing or proposed, in this site. However, the National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the Dudgeon wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available regarding the exact	The estimated cost to r expected to fall within th			operating in this rMCZ is os:
route of the DC cable, or when it is likely to be installed.	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.102	
	GVA affected	0.001	0.102	
	power export cable will achieving the conserv expected to result in an an average cost provi	need to consi ration objective additional one de renewable issumes that c	der the possib es of the rM e-off cost of £0 energy secto	licence application for the ole effects of the cable on ICZ's features. This is 0.012m in 2022 (based on r developers; see Annex bort cable will be installed
	proposed route for the Reference Area. The site. This would be rec activity, which is not England, 2010). It is	e power export costs would a quired because permitted in a s estimated th	t cable would rise from rout installation of Reference A nat the re-rou	cenario 2 if the preferred pass through the rMCZ ing the cable around the f a cable is a depositional Area (JNCC and Natural uting would result in an s calculated based on an

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 4,
	Blakeney Marsh
	average cable installation cost of £1.01m/km and an additional length of cable route of 2km. Further details are provided in Annex H14. This cost is included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether the cable route would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 4,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Blakeney Marsh
Flood and coastal erosion activities, recreational activities (recreational boating and permanent moorings for recreational boats,	based on current levels of
activities) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.	

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or

achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

		erence Area 4, akeney Marsh
Baseline	Beneficial impact	-
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and	Anticipated direction of change:
Coastal saltmarsh is the predominant habitat in the rMCZ. The saltmarsh and muddy habitats provide substrate for cockles and seed mussels as well as	shellfish for human consumption.	
burrowing species, which are collected for bait. Saltmarsh also provides important nursery grounds for commercial species (e.g. sea bass) (Fletcher and others, 2011).	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	Confidence: Low
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when not in reference condition.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as cockles and seed mussels, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.	
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference Area Blakeney Mar		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish	Anticipated direction of change:
Coastal saltmarsh is the predominant habitat in the rMCZ. The saltmarsh and muddy habitats provide substrate for cockles and seed mussels as well as burrowing species, which are collected for bait. Saltmarsh also provides important nursery grounds for commercial species (e.g. sea bass) (Fletcher and others, 2011).	populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a for further details). As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects	Confidence: Low
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when not in reference condition (see Table 1).	of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
A description of on-site fishing activity it is set out in Table 2. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling at the rMCZ.		
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
Wildlife watching: Wildlife watching is known to take place with the rMCZ	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
Reference Area, but the intensity of the activity is unknown (Stakmap, 2011). The saltmarsh is believed to be a focus for wildlife watching activity in the	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of change:
surrounding area (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012).	As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the rMCZ features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Confidence:

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Refer	
	Blakeney Marsh
	Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services.	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010) (Natural	Anticipated direction of change:
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 4 lies within the North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC), Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site as well as the Wash and North Norfolk Coast SAC (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. There is no known other research activity occurring in the site. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	England and JNCC, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Confidence: High
<i>Education:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the rMCZ can contribute to the delivery of education services.	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of education events into the marine environment.	Anticipated direction of change:
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 4 lies within the North Norfolk Coast SAC, SPA and Ramsar site as well as the Wash and North Norfolk Coast SAC (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). There is no known education activity occurring in the site.	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit.	Confidence:

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area 4, Blakeney Marsh	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from educational activities associated with the rMCZ.	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Moderate

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Ar		
	Bla	keney Marsh
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. Saltmarshes are known to be particularly efficient carbon sinks. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ. Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition, which may improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Anticipated direction of change:
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. Saltmarshes form a natural coastal defence because they trap and stabilise sediments and also dampen the effects of waves. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference		ence Area 4,
	Bla	keney Marsh
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass

Site area (km²): 0.03

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 5,
	Blakeney Seagrass

1a. Ecological description

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone Reference Area 5 is located within the inlet of Blakeney Point. The site has been recommended for designation due to the presence of *Zostera* seagrass beds. Seagrass beds are a UK Biodiversity Action Plan Priority Habitat; three species of Zostera occur in the UK, and all are considered to be scarce.

Seagrass beds are recognised internationally as important coastal ecosystems, stabilising the substratum and trapping fine sediments, which reduces particle load in the water column and improves water quality. The detrital matter produced from the seagrass is an important source of organic matter to the sea bed. Seagrass provides a habitat and nursery areas for juvenile fish, adult fish, shellfish and invertebrates.

Within the vicinity of the site, sandwich, common, Arctic and little terns (which are all listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) are regular visitors to Blakeney National Nature Reserve, with Blakeney Point providing an internationally important habitat for breeding. Overwintering wildfowl and waders include brent goose, wigeon, dunlin and curlew (all listed on Annex I or 2 of the EC Birds Directive). Common seal (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive, use Blakeney Point as a haul-out site for resting and sleeping and form part of the much larger breeding population in the Wash. The population of the grey seal (also listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive, but not specifically protected in the North Norfolk's seas) has increased rapidly, from just occasional sightings in the 1980s to a booming breeding colony since 2000.

Recommended C lies within the Wash and North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and the North Norfolk Coast Special Protection Area, SAC, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site. The recommended location is a stable, monitored site, which increases its suitability as an rMCZ Reference Area. The site also lies approximately 2km north-west of rMCZ Reference Area 4 and approximately 5.3km north-west of rMCZ Reference Area 3.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations	s Submission, 2011)			
1b. Baseline condition of MCZ featur	es and impact of the r	MCZ		
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.00	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Intertidal mud	0.03	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance	1			
Seagrass beds	0.02	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Geological and geomorphological fe	atures of interest	•	· · ·	
North Norfolk coast (subtidal)	-	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 5,
	Blakeney Seagrass

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 5 lies wholly within 6nm. Collection by hand and bait digging occur in the site. The MCZ Fisheries Model does not record the value of these activities, The shellfish and bait may be for personal use and some may be sold. The resolution of the MCZ Fisheries Model is not sufficient to identify the fisheries that occur only within the rMCZ Reference Area and not the surrounding area. The model suggests that hooks and lines, nets, pots and traps are used within the site but, as the maximum water depth is 2 metres at high tide, these activities are assumed not to occur within the rMCZ Reference Area. Commercial fishing restrictions that already exist are listed in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries		
Collection by hand: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicates that hand	The estimated annual value of UK hand collection landings affected is		
collection and bait digging occur within the site. Target species include	expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:		
cockle and mussel. Estimates for value of landings for this activity are			
unavailable.			
	£m/yr Scenario 1		

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries			rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass
	Value of landings affected	Unknown	
It is recognised that bait collection may not be for commercial fisheries but it is listed here in the absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries.			
	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant.		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries			
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (GVA) affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:		
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	
	Value of landings affected	Unknown	
	GVA affected	Unknown	
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	non-UK comme	ercial fisheries
	The site is not fished by non-l	JK vessels as it	is within 6nm.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site	
Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications	within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future
navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in	including MCZ features in a new potential

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass		
Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.			
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector		
 <i>Port development:</i> Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Blakeney and Morston Quay (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. <i>Disposal sites:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. <i>Navigational dredging:</i> None within 5km of this rMCZ. 	£m/yrScenario 1Scenario 2Cost to the operatorN/AUnknownScenario 1: Not applicable to this siteScenario 2: Future licence applications for port developments within 5km of this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP 		

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass			
Source of costs of the rMCZ				
Management scenario 1: Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to angling, hand shellfish collection, bait collection, and to anchoring (except in emergency circumstances).				
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
Anchoring of recreational vessels: The rMCZ Reference Area is only	Due to the low level of anchoring in the site, the impact of the restriction on			

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 5, Blakeney Seagrass
accessible to boats at high tide, so only a very low level of anchoring of recreational vessels occurs. It is estimated that 3 to 4 vessels anchor in the rMCZ Reference Area over a period of 1 month in the summer only. It is thought that damage to sea bed surface features and shallow penetration of the sea bed may occur as a result of anchoring. A speed restriction is already in existence within the bay, so only a low level of wash is produced (Natural England interview with National Trust warden and reserve manager, 2011).	anchoring (except in emergency) is assumed to be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders using recreational vessels within the site could be significant. It is anticipated that the restriction would be voluntary. As they land, wardens currently ask recreational vessel users not to disturb the breeding birds when they are nesting nearby. Wardens would also encourage vessel users not to anchor in the rMCZ Reference Area. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
Recreational angling: Stakmap data indicate that recreational shore fishing and private boat fishing occur within and adjacent to the site. A minimum of 1 recreational angler shore fishes, less than once a month, throughout the year. Target species for shore fishing include cod, dab, flounder, whiting and bass. This activity has occurred within the site for at least 20 years. Stakmap data indicates that a minimum of 1 recreational angler private boat fishes within or adjacent to the site, more than once a month between May and September. Target species include bass and mackerel. This activity has occurred within or adjacent to the site for at least 10 years. During April and August, the National Trust erects a fence around the edge of the rMCZ Reference Area to protect birds during the breeding season (interview with National Trust, 2011). It is unknown whether the fencing restricts shore angling. Anglers can park close to the site. Although the nearest car park is 5km away, vehicles currently using the bite are believed to belong to the National Trust (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012). There are various pathways close to the site which may be used by anglers to access the site. There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling Trust, pers. comm., 2012).	No anglers provided comment on how the restriction on recreational angling could be expected to impact on them or the local area. Alternative fishing points with similar conditions are near to the site and are actually closer to the nearest car park facilities than the rMCZ Reference Area. As such, it is assumed that if anglers where no longer able to fish in the rMCZ Reference Area, they would still fish in the same vicinity but outside of the site. Angling takes place along the majority of the north Norfolk coast (Holt Sea Angling Club, pers. comm., 2011). Therefore the impact of the restriction is assumed to be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who fish within the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2c. Recreation rMCZ Reference	
	Blakeney Seagrass
Hand collection: A low level of cockle and mussel collection, along with bait	Due to the low level of activity and availability of areas nearby where cockle,
digging, are carried out sporadically by common rights holders in the rMCZ	mussel and bait collection can also be carried out, impacts of the restriction
Reference Area and in the surrounding area (Natural England interview with	are assumed to be negligible.
National Trust, 2011). It is recognised that bait collection may not be for	
recreational fisheries but it is listed here in the absence of further information.	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the
Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries	impacts on individual stakeholders who collect bait within the site could be significant.
	Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in
	the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2d. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 5,
	Blakeney Seagrass

Source of costs of the rMCZ:

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and of re-routing yet-to-be-consented cables around the rMCZ.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
There is currently no renewable energy activity, existing or proposed, in this site. However, the National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity	expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			
of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis in order to connect the Dudgeon wind farm to the National Electricity	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
Transmission System. No further information is available regarding the exact	Cost to the operator	0.001	0.026	
route of the DC cable, or when it is likely to be installed.	GVA affected	0.001	0.026	

Table 2d. Renewable energy rMCZ Reference Are	
	Blakeney Seagrass
	power export cable will need to consider the possible effects of the cable on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.012m in 2022 (based on an average cost provide renewable energy sector developers; see Annex N13 for details). This assumes that one power export cable will be installed within the vicinity of the site.
	Scenario 2: Additional costs may occur under Scenario 2 if the preferred proposed route for the power export cable would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area. The costs would arise from routing the cable around the site. This would be required because installation of a cable is a depositional activity, which is not permitted in a Reference Area (JNCC and Natural England, 2010). It is estimated that the re-routing would result in an additional one-off cost of £0.505m in 2022. This is calculated based on an average cable installation cost of £1.01m/km and an additional length of cable route of 0.5km. Further details are provided in Annex H14. This cost is included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether the cable route would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 5,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Blakeney Seagrass
Recreational activities (dog walking, recreational boating (dinghies and kayaks, excluding anchoring. and wildlife wa activities)) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.	tching (based on current levels of

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference		
	Blaker	ey Seagrass
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of	features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement	direction of
fish and shellfish services.	of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of	change:
	the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	$\widehat{1}$
Seagrass is the predominant habitat in the rMCZ, which provides habitat and	consumption.	
nursery areas for juvenile and adult fish, shellfish and invertebrates and, as		
such, is likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not	The recovery of the seagrass beds to reference condition may	Confidence:
been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result	improve their functioning as a nursery area, potentially	Low
of the nursery area function.	benefiting fisheries exploited within and outside the rMCZ.	
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of	
commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when not in	fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within	
reference condition.	the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ Reference Area 5,
	Blakeney Seagrass
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks. As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any
	impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as cockles and seed mussels, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ.
	As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area	
	Blake	ney Seagrass
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition.	Anticipated direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation	reatures will be recovered to reference condition.	change:
services.	Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish	Î
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when not in reference condition (see Table 1).	populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a for further details).	Confidence: Low

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ Refe	erence Area 5,
	Blake	ney Seagrass
Seagrass is the predominant habitat in the rMCZ, which provides habitat and	The recovery of the seagrass beds to reference condition may	
nursery areas for juvenile and adult fish, shellfish and invertebrates and, as	improve their functioning as a nursery area, potentially	
such, is likely to help support potential on-site and off-site fisheries. It has not	benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ. As no	
been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result	additional management is expected, anglers will be able to	
of the nursery area function.	benefit from off-site beneficial impacts on commercial fish and shellfish stocks.	
A description of on-site fishing activity is set out in Table 2. It has not been		
possible to estimate the value derived from angling at the rMCZ.	As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects to finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
Wildlife watching: Blakeney Point is a popular area for wildlife watchers,	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
who observe the internationally important sea bird breeding colonies on the spit (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). There has also been a more	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of change:
recent trend in arranged visits to view the seal colonies on the point (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012).	As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the rMCZ	$\langle \rightarrow \rangle$
	features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area 5,	
	Blakeney Seagrass	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to Anticipated	
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the direction of	

Table 4c. Research and education		rence Area 5, ney Seagrass
contribute to the delivery of research services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 5 lies within the Wash and North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and the North Norfolk Coast Special Protection Area, SAC, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and JNCC, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	change:
Education: There are educational visits made to Blakeney Point, with 'infrequent' educational activity happening around rMCZ Reference Area 5 (Natural England, pers. comm., 2012), but the intensity of the activity is unknown.	 MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of education events into the marine environment. Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools). 	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Blakeney Services Blakeney Services		ence Area 5, ey Seagrass
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. Seagrass habitats are	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of

Table 4d. Regulating services		ence Area 5,
	Blaken	ey Seagrass
thought to be particularly efficient carbon sinks. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Confidence: Low
<i>Natural hazard protection:</i> The features of the site, and in particular the seagrass, contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values		rence Area 5, ley Seagrass
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference Are	
	Blakeney Seagrass
	In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, some 'nominated sites' are located within rMCZ Reference Area 5. Features of the natural environment were strong motivators for reasons why people thought that these locations should be protected, with people frequently attaching value to the biodiversity, 'spectacular scenery' and 'unspoilt' nature of the site. A strong emotional attachment to the site
	was also considered a motivator for protection.

rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks

Site area (km²): 12.31

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 6,
	Dogs Head Sandbanks
1a. Ecological description	
Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 6 at Inner and Outer Dogs Head is recommended as an i	rMCZ Reference Area for
designation of the intertidal sandbanks composed of intertidal sand and muddy sand ¹ . The sandbank features support diverse	infaunal polychaetes and
opportunistic species adapted to the conditions of mobile intertidal sediments that are subject to periodic natural change. Accretions in the more sheltered areas, and are likely to be less mobile. Muddier sands support hinged shelled bivalves, including the comm like the laver spire shell.	

The site boundaries were developed based on UK Hydrographic Office charts to include only intertidal areas. The boundaries were validated by local knowledge of the site. The habitat data that Net Gain holds however, suggests that many of the features present within the boundary as drawn are subtidal. The features included in Table 1b reflect the habitat data held by Net Gain and are therefore not consistent with the features described in Table 1a which are recommended for designation.

Sea bird species such as common scoter, eider, gull, tern (which are listed in Annex 1 EC Birds Directive (2009/147/EC)) and cormorant use the sandbank for foraging, roosting and loafing, and the intertidal mudflats at this location are an important winter feeding areas for waders and wildfowl. The site is important as a spawning ground and nursery for brown shrimp. It also provides a haul-out for grey and common seals (both listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive), with the common seal using the sandbanks for breeding. However, more recently grey seal are replacing the common seal populations. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 6 overlaps in part with the Wash and North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation (SAC) and the Wash Special Protection Area (SPA), Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) and Ramsar site. The site is in close proximity to the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge SAC and Gibraltar Point SPA and SSSI.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features	and impact of the rMCZ			
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Intertidal mud	4.07	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal biogenic reefs	0.06	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal mixed sediments	0.28	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal mud	0.63	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sand	7.27	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Ross worm Sabellaria spinulosa reef	0.06	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal chalk	8.05 (modelled)	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	7.66	1	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
	11.00 (modelled)			
Geological and geomorphological feature	res of interest	•		·
Gibraltar Point (subtidal)	1.30	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition

Note: This site has been proposed for intertidal features only. Nautical charts were used to define boundaries of intertidal features; however, habitat data do not correspond to the bathymetry and suggest that several subtidal features are present within the boundaries. This is a dynamic coastal feature and may therefore require further boundary modification to align with actual feature extent.

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 6,
	Dogs Head Sandbanks
Source of costs of the rMCZ:	
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact	cts for future licence applications. Archaeological excavations, surface recovery
and intrusive surveys will be prohibited from the entire site. Diver trails, visitors	and non-intrusive surveys will be allowed.
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Three wrecks are recorded in the vicinity of the site (early English schooners dating from 1881 and 1885). There is also 1 known wreck of a 1912 Norwegian cargo ship (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impacts made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). If archaeologists respond to the prohibition of excavation by undertaking an alternative archaeological excavation in another locality, this could result in additional costs to the archaeologists. As it is not possible to predict when or how often this could occur, this is not costed in the Impact Assessment. The prohibition of excavation and therefore interpretation of archaeological evidence from the site will decrease acquisition of historical knowledge of past human communities from the site, resulting in a cost to society.

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)	rMCZ Reference Area 6,
	Dogs Head Sandbanks
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: no impact arises. This is because material from the re-nourishment is not found to be	be impacting on achieving the conservation

Table 2b. Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM)

rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks

objective of the rMCZ Reference Area's features. Note that provision of equivalent environmental benefit is not required for impacts that arise from natural processes.

Management scenario 1: Provision of equivalent environmental benefit by the body that is implementing a beach re-nourishment project to compensate for the impact that the maintenance would have on features protected by the MCZ. The Impact Assessment assumes that compensation would be required for the impact of maintenance but not for the impact of existing interventions.

Baseline description of activity Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector				
The Environment Agency has been implementing a beach re-nourishment				
project (the Lincshore Project) between Mablethorpe and Skegness since 1994. Replacement of lost sand occurs annually at locations with low beach	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
level. Sand is dredged from a licenced site offshore, pumped onto beaches through a submerged pipeline, and then levelled by a bulldozer.	Additional mitigation cost	0.000	Unknown	
This activity provides protection against a 1-in-200-year flood event for 30,000 properties and 35,000ha of land (including agricultural land and	Scenario 1: No cost, as th impact on the beach re-nour			ssumed to have no
wildlife sites) along the Lincolnshire coast. It also protects the clay foreshore against further erosion and encourages tourism.	Scenario 2: It is assumed that the beach re-nourishment impacts on the M features but continues because of its social and economic importance.			ic importance. It is
Anecdotal evidence from Environmental Impact Assessment monitoring suggests that the re-nourishment material moves to the vicinity of rMCZ Reference Area 6. The proportion of sediment introduced to the system through anthropogenic activity and subsequently transported southwards down the east coast by natural processes and depositing itself within rMCZ Reference Area 6 as a result of the Lincshore Project is currently unknown, but is assumed to be very small. The vast majority of deposited sediment in	impact is assessed in the impact assessment (IA) in terms of the cost to operator of providing environmental benefit that is equivalent to the im that implementing the beach re-nourishment project has on features prote by the rMCZ. The costs of this have not been assessed because it is no known whether achievement of the conservation objective of features in rMCZ will definitely be imported upon by maintenance of the coheme		ns of the cost to the valent to the impact n features protected because it is not ye re of features in the	
the site is assumed to be attributed to natural erosion of the Holderness coast, north of the Humber Estuary (Environment Agency and Natural England, pers. comm., 2011).	s so, the magnitude of that impact (these facts will be established through			-
	The impacts have been ass the impacts of the regional submitted in September 201	MCZ projects	s' site recomme	endations that were

Flood and coastal erosion risk management (FCERM) rMCZ Reference Dogs Head Sand		
	site will be also informed by Natural England's and JNCC's statutory advice on MCZs that was published on 18 July 2012. Where it is feasible, it is anticipated that the advice will suggest that the site recommendation is adjusted to increase the likelihood that the MCZ features' conservation objectives can be achieved. Such adjustment is not included in the IA because the IA is an assessment of the regional MCZ projects' recommendations.	

Table 2c. National defence	rMCZ Reference Area 6,
	Dogs Head Sandbanks
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
	ies on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional or mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of
Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to inclu	de MCZs.
Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to inclu Baseline description of activity	de MCZs. Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site	

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites

rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there is one 1 port and harbour,				
Wainfleet Haven, that may undergo development at some point in the future	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
(Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This	Cost to the operator	N/A	Unknown	
may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site.				-
Disposal sites: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 1: Not applicable to this site			
Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 2: Future licence applications for port developments within 5km of this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the activity on the function of the activity of			
	features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a res (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).			
	(a breakdown of these t			5A IN).
	to consider the potentia	al effects of ac	tivities on the	es in a new potential MDP features protected by the is estimated to be a one-

	Dogs Head Sandbanks
	bogs neud banabanas
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Closure to anchoring by recreational vessels (except in emergency circumstances), a code of conduct	for recreational vessels and

Table 2e. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 6, Dogs Head Sandbanks
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
 Anchoring of recreational vessels: An estimated 3 or 4 sailing or motor boats may anchor in the site at any time from June to August. Outside of these months, 1 or 2 vessels at the most may periodically set anchor within this rMCZ Reference Area. This low level of use throughout the year is thought to be by vessels launched from nearby Wainfleet Haven (Natural England interview with local stakeholders, 2011). There are 2 important anchoring areas in close proximity to the site, at the 	Due to the low level of anchoring within the site, it is anticipated that the impacts of a restriction on anchoring (except in emergency) would be negligible. It is anticipated that the restriction would be voluntary (Natural England, pers. comm., 2011). Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders using recreational vessels within the site could be significant.
western edge of the Outer Dogs Head Sandbank, which are used by recreational craft awaiting the tide before proceeding into Wainfleet Harbour. Craft from Wainfleet and Skegness Sailing clubs sail through the swatchway between the Inner and Outer Dogs Head Sandbanks. These anchoring areas are also used by recreational craft as a safe shelter during times of bad weather and strong easterly winds (Royal Yachting Association, pers. comm., 2012).	Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
Recreational angling: Local people and tourists use the area for recreational angling from private boats. The sandbank complex is difficult to access and is permanently cut off from the mainland by a channel, so generally is not fished by shore-based anglers (Net Gain, Regional Hub meetings, 2011). Stakmap data indicate that a minimum of 41 recreational anglers private boat fish within the vicinity of the site, more than once a week throughout the year, targeting Bass. Between June and September, tope shark are targeted. A minimum of 41 recreational anglers collect bait within the vicinity of the site for at least 35 years. It is recognised that bait collection may not be for recreational fisheries but it is listed here in the absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries. There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling Trust, pers. comm., 2012).	No anglers provided comment on how the restriction on recreational angling could be expected to impact on them or the local area. It is assumed that recreational anglers would respond to the closure by fishing at alternative locations in the vicinity. There are similar features to the sandbank protected by the rMCZ reference in close proximity to the site that are accessible. It is assumed that the impacts of the closure to angling would be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders angling within the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2e. Recreation rMCZ Reference Dogs Head Sa		
Recreational boating: Speedboats (up to 5 at once) and jet-skis (in similar	It is assumed that recreational boating activity could continue outside of the	
numbers) are thought to operate in the site during the summer months only.	rMCZ and that the costs of impacts of the restrictions on boating are	
These are believed to cause significant disturbance to the common seal	anticipated to be minimal. It is likely that lower speed limits within the site	
haul-out/pupping area within and around the site. There are annual incidents	would be encouraged to minimise disturbance to common seals. Should	
of personal water craft occupants 'parking up' and traversing the banks on	restrictions on recreational boating extend beyond the site, it is believed that	
foot, picnicking and taking part in other recreational sporting activities.	craft waiting for high water to access Wainfleet Haven or the harbour for	
Disturbance is also caused to roosting gulls and cormorants using the banks	Skegness Yacht Club may be impacted (Royal Yachting Association, pers.	
at low tide (Natural England interview with local stakeholders, 2011).	comm., 2011). No information was provided as to how these boats may be	
	impacted.	
The channels within and around the site also provide shelter and safe		
passage for recreational vessels during adverse weather or sea conditions	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the	
(Cruising Association, pers. comm., 2011).	impacts on individual stakeholders using recreational vessels within the site	
	could be significant.	
It is believed that scour or wash may be caused as vessels pass over the		
sandbanks at high tide (Natural England interview with local stakeholders,	Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in	
2011).	the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 6,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Dogs Head Sandbanks
Renewables (the cable corridors for the Lincs wind farm, the Race Bank wind farm and the Docking shoal wind farm are all w	within 0.5km to 3.5km of the site;
because that they do not overlap with this site, it is assumed that they will not be impacted on by it).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption		ence Area 6, d Sandbanks
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
There are no known commercial fishing activities carried out within the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Referen		
	Dogs Hea	ad Sandbanks
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services. The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when	Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing	
not in reference condition (see Table 1).	mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a for further details).	Confidence: Low
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out		
in Table 2. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from	Assuming that a voluntary restriction on angling is adhered to,	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ Refe	erence Area 6,
	Dogs Hea	ad Sandbanks
angling in the site.	any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of off-site spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
Wildlife watching: Nearby Gibraltar Point is a popular area for wildlife watchers, who observe the internationally important bird breeding colonies on the headland; rMCZ Reference Area 6 itself is largely cut off from the mainland and so wildlife watching activity within the site is limited. The site is however used by sea bird species such as common scoter, eider, gulls, terns and cormorants; they use the sandbanks for foraging, roosting and loafing. The intertidal mudflats at this location are an important winter feeding area for waders and wildfowl. The site is also a haul-out for grey and common seals, with the common seal using the sandbanks for breeding (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). More recently, grey seal are replacing the common seal populations (Lincolnshire Wildlife Trusts, pers. comm., 2011).	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the rMCZ features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference A Dogs Head Sand		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England	change:
	and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will	$\widehat{1}$
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 6 overlaps in part with the Wash and	provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures	
North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation and the Wash Special	caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-	

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area 6,		
	Dogs Hea	d Sandbanks	
Protection Area, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Confidence: High	
<i>Education:</i> There is no known educational activity occurring in the site.	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of education events into the marine environment. Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	Anticipated direction of change:	
	visitors would derive benefit, although the site is largely inaccessible.	Confidence: Moderate	
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).		

Table 4d. Regulating services		ence Area 6, d Sandbanks
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
rMCZ.		$\hat{\mathbf{L}}$
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the		
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the		Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Reference Area Dogs Head Sandbar	
rMCZ. Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from the natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

•		ence Area 6, d Sandbanks
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay

Site area (km²): 0.26km²

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 7,
	Seahenge Peat and Clay

1a. Ecological description

Recommended rMCZ Reference Area 7 has been recommended for designation due to the presence of peat and clay exposures. Peat and clay exposures are unusual communities of limited extent in the UK, featuring on the UK List of Priority Habitats (UK BAP) (Natural England, 2012, pers. comm.). These unique and fragile habitats are irreplaceable, arising from former lake bed sediments and ancient forested peatland (or 'submerged forests'). In general, peat tends to be firm and relatively erosion resistant. The clay exposures within the site are less frequent than the petrified wood. Interesting features found within the site include branch structures, tree stumps and blue mussel beds. Evidence of burrowing activity indicates the presence piddocks (Davis and Dinwiddy, 2011). Burrowing activities of piddocks are thought to contribute to the relatively high silt environment, and abandoned burrows are often used by other invertebrate species. Communities present on the exposures include dense mats of red seaweed and gut weed. Damp areas within the algal mat have aggregations of sand mason worm and fan worm. Small pools on the peat may contain hydroids and prawn. Crab occur in crevices in the peat and are the predominant mobile species, scavenging for food.

Within the vicinity of the site, approximately 40,000 sea birds overwinter. Tern (listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) are a significant feature of the Holme Dunes Nature Reserve. Arctic terns, which feed on a wide variety of small fish, crustaceans and zooplankton, have a feeding range across this site. Other birds that utilise this coast include the sandwich, common and roseate tern, and the northern fulmar.

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 7 lies within the Wash and North Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation, the North Norfolk Coast Special Protection Area, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site, and the Holme Dunes National Nature Reserve. The site lies adjacent to Seahenge archaeological sites (Holme I and Holme II).

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ featur	es and impact of the rMCZ			
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.25	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sand	0.00	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Peat and clay exposures	0.09 (modelled)	1	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	0.15 (modelled)	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impact	ts for future licence applications. Archaeological excavations, surface recovery
and intrusive surveys will be prohibited from the entire site. Diver trails, visitors	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
English and Norwegian vessel wrecks dating from 1771 to 1893 are recorded	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impacts
in the vicinity of the site. Within 500 metres of the site are records of a	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
Seahenge site. Peat is recorded near to the site at Gore Point and Holme-	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
next-the-Sea (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012).	known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for	of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National	comm., 2011). If archaeologists respond to the prohibition of excavation by

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 7,
	Seahenge Peat and Clay
Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	undertaking an alternative archaeological excavation in another locality, this could result in additional costs to the archaeologists. As it is not possible to predict when or how often this could occur, this is not costed in the Impact Assessment. The prohibition of excavation and therefore interpretation of archaeological evidence from the site will decrease acquisition of historical knowledge of past human communities from the site, resulting in a cost to society.

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites

rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site.

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there are three 3 ports and		1	1	1
harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future:	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
Brancaster Staithe, Burnham Overy Staithe and Thornham (Ports & and		N/A	Unknown	
Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site.	Scenario 1: Not applica	able to this site		
Disposal sites: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	Scenario 2: Future lice	ence applicatio	ns for port dev	velopments within 5km of
Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	this site will be required to consider the potential effects of the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incu		•	

Table 2b. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay
	(a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).
	An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-off cost of £8438.
Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 7,
	Seahenge Peat and Clay
Source of costs of the rMC7	
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to recreating Area as part of education visits is not allowed.	onal angling and bait collection. Removal of material from the rMCZ Reference
Management scenario 1: Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to recreation	onal angling and bait collection. Removal of material from the rMCZ Reference Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Management scenario 1: Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to recreating Area as part of education visits is not allowed.	

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay
smooth hound and tope shark. This activity has occurred within or adjacent to the site for at least 48 years. A minimum of 32 recreational anglers shore fish within or adjacent to the site more than once a week throughout the year. Target species include bass, cod, dab, flounder, whiting, mackerel, smooth	
hound and eel. This activity has occurred within or adjacent to the site for at least 48 years.	
Stakmap data indicates that a minimum of 47 recreational anglers collect bait from or adjacent to the site, more than once a week throughout the year.	
Species targeted include crab, limpet, lug-worm, mussel and ragworm. This activity has occurred for at least 57 years. Lug-worm collection does not take place over the peat and clay feature in the site, as the peat and clay	
exposures do not support lug worm (Norfolk Wildlife Trust, pers. comm., 2011), but the activity does take place in the remaining features of the rMCZ.	
Bait collectors within the site also target crabs and are known to use sticks with t-bar ends, boring into the holes in the edges of the raised peat and clay exposures to chase crabs out. Spades are also used for this activity within	
the site (Norfolk Wildlife Trust, pers. comm., 2011). It is recognised that bait collection may not be for recreational fisheries but it is listed here in the	
absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries	
The site is easily accessible via a path and the beach, and the nearest car park is only 550 metres away.	
There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling Trust, pers. comm., 2012).	
Research and education: Reading University makes 2 educational visits to	Visitors would be advised not to remove any material from the rMCZ
the site each year to study archaeology. Each trip involves between 15 and	Reference Area. Management costs for implementing management scenario
20 students walking on and around the peat and clay exposures. Artefacts	1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2c. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay
may also be removed from the site (Norfolk Wildlife Trust, pers. comm., 2011).	If Reading University responded to this by undertaking the educational visit at an alternative location, this could result in additional costs for the university.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 7,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Seahenge Peat and Clay
Flood and coastal erosion activities (existing Victorian sea defences), recreation (use of personal water craft and vess	sels for recreation (anchoring is not

Flood and coastal erosion activities (existing Victorian sea defences), recreation (use of personal water craft and vessels for recreation (anchoring is not known to occur)), dog walking, walking, and snorkelling and SCUBA diving (based on currently known level of activities)) and water abstraction, diffuse and pollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption		rMCZ Reference Area 7, Seahenge Peat and Clay	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
As the recommended Marine Conservation Zone is intertidal, no commercial fishing activity is known to take place within the site.	N/A	N/A	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference A		erence Area 7,
	Seahenge	Peat and Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit	
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when	commercial stocks.	Confidence:
not in reference condition (see Table 1).	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks	Low
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from	of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as cockles and seed mussels, may improve as a result of reduced fishing	
angling in the site.	pressure. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ.	
	As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference		erence Area 7
	Seahenge	Peat and Clay
	may be insignificant.	
<i>Diving:</i> As the site is intertidal, there is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the site.	N/A	N/A
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> The site is an existing nature reserve, popular for wildlife watchers, and is a regular location for dog walking throughout the year (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011). Approximately 40,000 sea birds overwinter within the vicinity of the site. Terns are a significant feature of Holme Dunes National Nature Reserve. Arctic terns, which feed on a wide variety of small fish, crustaceans and zooplankton, would have a feeding range across this site (Kirkham and Nisbet, 1987; Hatch, 2002). Other birds noted to utilise this area of coast are the Sandwich, common and roseate tern, and the northern fulmar (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the site.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. As wildlife watching in the area is not focused on the marine habitat, it is unlikely that any improvement in the rMCZ features and associated biodiversity will significantly affect the quality of wildlife watching in the area.	Anticipated direction of change: Confidence: Moderate

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference Ar		rence Area 7,
	Seahenge F	eat and Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England	change:
	and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will	
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 7 lies within the Wash and North	provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures	
Norfolk Coast Special Area of Conservation, the North Norfolk Coast Special	caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-	
Protection Area, Site of Special Scientific Interest and Ramsar site and the	term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are	Confidence:
Holme Dunes National Nature Reserve (NNR) (Net Gain Final	unknown.	High

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Are Seahenge Peat and 0	
Recommendations, 2011). and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. The site lies within an important archaeological landscape and is around 500 metres from the important Seahenge archaeological sites (Holme I and Holme II) (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: Reading University is known to make 2 trips per year to the Holme Dunes NNR; 15–20 students are thought to attend each trip. There are infrequent archaeological visits to the site (6 visits or fewer per year, depending on interest features) (Natural England interview with Norfolk Wildlife Trust, 2011).	 MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the focus of education events into the marine environment. Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which visitors would derive benefit. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools). 	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Seahenge Pere Seahenge Pere		•
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
rMCZ.		$\hat{\mathbf{L}}$
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the		

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Regulating services Seaheng	
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been	
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the	Low
rMCZ.	
<i>Natural hazard protection:</i> The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.	
(Fletcher and others, 2011)	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Referen		rence Area 7,
	Seahenge P	Peat and Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: Moderate

rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach

Site area (km²): 25.01

Table 1. Conservation impacts rMCZ Reference	Area 8,
Wash Ap	pproach
1a. Ecological description	
The sea bed is composed of subtidal mixed sediments, sands and gravels. The sediments support diverse communities of flora and fauna, including	j worms,
bivalves, echinoderms, anemones, hydroids, sea firs and sea mats, bryozoans and starfish among other benthic organisms. Biogenic reefs of Ross w	vorm are
also present.	
The site is of moderate ecological importance and data show that the area may be an important nursery and spawning ground for a variety of spec	
as herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel. Survey data show that this site lies within the foraging range of the sandwich tern (listed in a	
of the EC Birds Directive), Atlantic puffin, common guillemot, northern fulmar and northern gannet. The wider area is a popular feeding site for seals	•
Annex 2of the EC Habitats Directive) throughout the year, as it is close to a colony of common seal at the entrance of the Inner Wash, and sight	ings are
common. Harbour porpoise (also listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) sightings are also regularly observed.	
Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 8 lies entirely within rMCZ NG 4. The northern boundary of the site is in close p	oroximity
(approximately 200 metres) to the Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation.	

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Subtidal mixed sediments	25.00	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance		•		
Subtidal sands and gravels	25.00 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.	
Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 8 is wholly outside 12nm. The es £0.014m/yr, all of which is contributed by under 15 metre vessels (the MCZ Fisheries Model does not record any act site).	6
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 14 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 7 UK ports, 6 ports. Bottom trawling, hooks and lines and potting by under 15 metre vessels occur within the site.	landing their catch from within the site in
The site is heavily fished for crab by the Cromer fleet and is an important shrimping ground for the King's Lynn fleet fleets, 2011). Recommended MCZ Reference Area 8 is within one of the most productive areas for potting by the We Wells fleet, 2011). The nomadic nature of shrimp, cockle and mussel means that in any given year, these species, may locate within rMCZ Reference Area 8. No existing commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have	ells and surrounding fleets (interview with , which are targeted by the Wash fleets,

There is a proposal for wind farm activity close to rMCZ Reference Area 8, which will reduce the fishing grounds of the North Norfolk fleets. As such, the

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach
remaining area, including rMCZ Reference Area 8, will become increasingly im	portant for these fleets (interview with Wells fleet, 2011).
Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
Bottom trawls: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 4 under 15 metre vessels from 3 UK ports (Grimsby, King's Lynn and Wells) use bottom trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 3 ports. The target species is shrimp. The total value	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
of landings for bottom trawls within the site is £0.001m/yr, all from under 15	£m/yr Scenario 1
metre vessels. Beam trawling accounts for the majority of this value $(\pounds 0.001 \text{ m/yr})$. A negligible amount is attributed to bottom otter trawling.	Value of landings affected 0.001
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 10 under 15 metre vessels from 5 UK ports (Blakeney, Bridlington, Cromer, Morston and Wells) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 4 of these ports (all of the above except	The estimated annual value of UK pot and trap landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
Blakeney). Target species are crab and lobster. The total value of landings	£m/yr Scenario 1
for pots and traps within the site for under 15 metre vessels is £0.013m/yr.	Value of landings affected 0.013
Hooks and lines: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 2 under 15 metre vessels from Lowestoft use hooks and lines within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in Lowestoft. Target	The estimated annual value of UK hook and line landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
species include cod, ling, pout, ray, spurdog, bass, tope, starry smoothhound	£m/yr Scenario 1
and whiting. The total value of landings for hooks and lines within the site is <£0.001m/yr, all of which can be attributed to long-lines.	Value of landings affected <0.001
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries	
	£m/yr Scenario 1

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries			rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach
	Value of landings affected	0.014	The estimated annual value
	GVA affected	0.007	of UK landings and GVA
	within the following range of so	cenarios:	affected is expected to fall
	that in any given year, these s may locate within rMCZ refe	species, which a erence area 8. with many ves	np, cockles and mussels means are targeted by the Wash fleets, This would have a significant sels being unable to continue 2011).
	Approximate minimum* numl (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010):	per of under 1	5 metre UK vessels impacted
	Scenario 1: 14		
	minimum, estimated using t employed in the model were c	he MCZ Fishe collected from 72 oject Area. Vess	re vessels is an approximate pries Model. The survey data 2% of all vessels operating from sels using more than one gear
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	non-UK comme	ercial fisheries
The Spanish fleet is thought to fish within rMCZ Reference Area 8 (interview with Wells inshore fleet, 2011).	Stakeholders have not provide qualitative impacts on non-UK	•	ed in Annex J3d.

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area
	Wash Approac
Table 2b. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area
	Wash Approac
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Closed to recreational angling.	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Recreational angling: Recreational fishing is known to occur but	A vessel owner from Wells, who takes anglers to fish over wrecks in the sit
stakeholder discussions during hub meetings suggest that activity is at a low	rMCZ Reference Area estimated that the nearest comparable site wou
level. Stakmap data indicate that a minimum of 1 recreational angler private	increase steaming time by 1.5 hours per trip, and that he uses approximate
boat fishes within or adjacent to the site more than once a week between	22 gallons of fuel per hour (Norfolk Sea Fishing, pers. comm., 2012). It
October and June, targeting whiting. A minimum of 1 recreational angler	thought that this would significantly impact on the popularity of trips
fishes over wrecks within or adjacent to the site more than once a week	Increased travelling times to alternative sites would result in angler
throughout the year, targeting cod. Both activities have occurred within or	spending less time fishing, and a restriction would also reduce the revenu
adjacent to the site for at least 35 years. A vessel owner from Wells takes	accrued by the vessel owner due to increased fuel costs. It is unknow
anglers to fish over wrecks in the site each fortnight for 4 months of the year	whether a restriction of angling within the site would make this activi
(Norfolk Sea Fishing, pers. comm., 2012)	unviable in the wider area.
There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling	

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 8,
	Wash Approach
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications (it is not an	ticipated that any additional mitigation of
impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline).	
Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for licence applications and of re-ro	uting yet-to-be-consented cables around

Table 2c. Renewable energy rMCZ Reference Area 8, Wash Approach the rMCZ. **Baseline description of activity** Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector There is currently no renewable energy activity, existing or proposed, in this The estimated cost to renewable energy developers operating in this rMCZ is site. However, the National Grid 2011 Offshore Development Information expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: Statement indicates that an offshore DC cable will be required in the vicinity of this site within the 20-year period of the Impact Assessment (IA) analysis Scenario 2 Scenario 1 £m/yr in order to connect the Hornsea wind farm to the National Electricity Transmission System. No further information is available regarding the exact Cost to the operator 0.001 0.051 location of the DC cable, or when it is likely to be installed. 0.001 0.051 GVA affected Scenarios 1 and 2: It is assumed that the potential licence application for the power export cable will need to consider the possible effects of the cable on achieving the conservation objectives of the rMCZ's features. This is expected to result in an additional one-off cost of £0.012m in 2022 (based on an average cost provide renewable energy sector developers; see Annex N13 for details). This assumes that one power export cable will be installed within the vicinity of the site. Scenario 2: Additional costs may occur under Scenario 2 if the preferred proposed route for the power export cable would pass through the rMCZ Reference Area. The costs would arise from routing the cable around the site. This would be required because installation of a cable is a depositional activity, which is not permitted in a Reference Area (JNCC and Natural England, 2010). It is estimated that the re-routing would result in an additional one-off cost of £1.010m in 2022. This is calculated based on an average cable installation cost of £1.01m/km and an additional length of cable route of 1km. Further details are provided in Annex H14. This cost is included in scenario 2 to reflect uncertainty over whether the cable route would pass

Table 2c. Renewable energy	rMCZ Reference Area 8,
	Wash Approach
	through the rMCZ Reference Area.

Table 2d. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ Reference Area 8,
	Wash Approach
Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)	
Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors and telecom	cables are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	
Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)	
It is unlikely that any oil and gas (including carbon capture and storage) infrastructure will be proposed in future in this rMCZ Reference	ence Area due to the
location and size of the rMCZ reference area (DECC, pers. comm., 2012).	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 8,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Wash Approach
Recreation (recreational boating) and shipping (transit of vessels only).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or

achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference Wash Ap		rence Area 8, sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	Anticipated direction of change:
Data show that the area may be an important nursery and spawning ground for a variety of species such as herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and	consumption.	
sand eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks. Therefore, the recovery of the site to reference condition may improve its functioning as a nursery	Confidence: Low
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited outside the Reference Area.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	
	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill- over effects may occur around the rMCZ.	
	As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.	
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	ellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference Are Wash Approx	
	and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference Are Wash Appro		erence Area 8, ash Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition.	Anticipated direction of change:
services.	Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish	
Data show that the area may be an important nursery and spawning ground for a variety of species such as herring, Dover sole, lemon sole, whiting and sand eel (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).	populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a).	Confidence: Low
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when in favourable condition (see Table 1). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	The recovery of the site to reference condition may improve its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling in the site.	As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the rMCZ.	N/A	N/A
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> As the rMCZ is offshore, there is no known wildlife watching activity carried out within the site. Survey data show that this site lies within the foraging range of Atlantic puffin, common guillemot, northern	N/A	N/A

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Reference	
	Wash Approach
fulmar, northern gannet and Sandwich tern (RSPB, 2010). The wider area is a popular feeding site for seals all year round; it is close to a colony of common seal at the entrance of the Inner Wash and sightings are common (Natural England, 2010; Centrica, 2007; Scira Offshore Energy, 2006). Harbour porpoise are also regularly observed (Natural England, 2010). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from wildlife watching in the site.	

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Refe	rence Area 8,
	Wa	sh Approach
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 8 lies entirely within rMCZ NG 4 and, as such, it is assumed that there will be ongoing monitoring of the site. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
<i>Education:</i> There is no known educational activity occurring in the site.	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference			
	Wash Approach		
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated	
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of	
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:	
rMCZ.			
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the			
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:	
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Low	
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features do not			
contribute to local flood and storm protection.			
(Fletcher and others, 2011)			

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ Reference Area 8,		
Wash Approa			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference Wa Wa	

rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone

Site area (km²): 0.94

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
1a. Ecological description	
The site is recommended for the protection of littoral chalk communities that provide substrate for unique communities	ties of seaweeds and invertebrate species.
Chalk communities are protected under the UK Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP) Priority Habitat and the OSPAR Li	st of Threatened and/or Declining Species

and Habitats (Region II – Greater North Sea). The erosion of chalk exposures on the coast has resulted in the formation of vertical cliffs and gently sloping intertidal platforms with a range of microhabitats of biological importance. Such coastal exposures of chalk are rare in Europe: over half of these seascapes are recorded from the southern and eastern coasts of England. Throughout the site there is a high diversity of algae including kelp, which provides important nursery areas for fish such as wrasse and shelter for bryozoans, anemones and sea squirts. Communities of yellowish-brown flagellates are also present.

A Seasearch survey found that crustaceans dominate the site, with 13 species recorded, including the spiny squat lobster, velvet swimming crab, common shore crab, harbour crab and edible crab. The site has a high diversity of other species that includes blue mussel, barnacles, limpets, whelks, winkles, fish, bryozoans and sea squirts. Closer to the low-water mark, specialised rock-boring animals such as the common piddock and the chalk-boring yellow sponge are found. They are only able to survive in these soft rock biotopes. Old burrows providing refuge for other species.

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 9 lies within the Flamborough Head Special Area of Conservation and Site of Special Scientific Interest, and the Flamborough Head and Bempton Cliffs Special Protection Area. During the summer, the chalk cliffs support England's only, and the UK's largest, mainland gannet colony. Species present also include the internationally important kittiwake (12% of the UK population), along with nationally important populations of razorbill, guillemot and puffin. During winter, the cliffs are utilised by shag and throughout the year by herring gull.

Flamborough Head is known for harbour porpoise (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) sightings. Although porpoises generally occupy deeper waters, due to the highly migratory nature of this species, it can be assumed that they may utilise the inshore waters in rMCZ Reference Area 9. As a part of the frontal system, which mixes warmer water from the southern North Sea and colder water from the northern North Sea, an upwelling of nutrients around the headland occurs, resulting in a food chain of plankton, fish, sea birds and cetaceans. This process relates to the wider Flamborough Headland, including the area of rMCZ Reference Area 9. Other sightings from Flamborough Head have included common dolphin. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 9 is also in close proximity to rMCZ NG 8 and rMCZ NG 9.

The existing North Eastern Inshore Fisheries and Conservation Authority No Take Zone (NTZ), which overlaps with the majority of rMCZ Reference Area 9, prohibits the removal of seafish, including shellfish but excluding the removal of fauna and flora from the intertidal area, by any method. The NTZ aims to examine any changes to populations of marine species and to help the area return to a more 'natural' state. Due to this, the area is currently monitored and good baseline data are available.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature	No. of point	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
	(km²)	records		•
Broad-scale habitats				

High energy infralittoral rock	0.15	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Intertidal coarse sediments	0.00046	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Intertidal sand and muddy sand	0.000012	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Moderate energy infralittoral rock	0.79	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Moderate energy intertidal rock	0.000047	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Littoral chalk communities	0.53 (modelled)	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Subtidal sands and gravels	0.40	-	Not in reference condition Recover to reference condit	

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
Source of costs of the rMCZ	

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications. Archaeological excavations, surface recovery and intrusive surveys will be prohibited from the entire site. Diver trails, visitors and non-intrusive surveys will be allowed.

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage rMCZ Reference	
	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
There are records of numerous middle palaeolithic and late neolithic to early bronze-age flint cores in the vicinity of the site. Discoid flint knifes and sickles have been uncovered in Sewerby. Surface finds of Romano-British pottery and quern have also been recorded. Historic aerial photography has identified a potential 20th-century gun emplacement and surrounding obstructions as earthworks in the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impacts made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated. However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2011). If archaeologists respond to the prohibition of excavation by undertaking an alternative archaeological excavation in another locality, this could result in additional costs to the archaeologists. As it is not possible to predict when or how often this could occur, this is not costed in the Impact Assessment. The prohibition of excavation and therefore interpretation of archaeological evidence from the site will decrease acquisition of historical knowledge of past human communities from the site, resulting in a cost to society.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: An existing byelaw for the entire site prohibits all extraction of sea fish from the site by use of any instrument, excluding hand collection. This byelaw (for the Flamborough Head No Take Zone) came into force in July 2010. In the absence of the rMCZ, it is expected

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone

that the byelaw will be reviewed before 2013 and will be extended to protect all marine flora and fauna within the site. In the absence of the rMCZ, the byelaw will then be reviewed every 5 years following this and it is not known whether it will be renewed following each of these reviews (North Eastern Sea Fisheries Committee, pers. comm., 2011). As the byelaw is expected to be in place at least until 2018, there will be no additional loss of landings as a result of the rMCZ Reference Area up to this date (the loss will occur in the absence of the rMCZ Reference Area due to the existence of the byelaw). In the absence of the rMCZ Reference Area, if the byelaw was renewed following each review, there would continue to be no additional loss of landings as a result of the rMCZ Reference Area.

The information on the baseline presented below describes fisheries in the site period before the byelaw came into effect and estimates the value of landings and gross value added (GVA) affected by the designation of the rMCZ Reference Area, assuming that the byelaw is not renewed in 2018.

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 9 lies wholly within 6nm (so is fished by UK vessels only). The estimated value of landings for the site before the introduction of the byelaw was £0.019m/yr, of which £0.018m/yr was contributed by under 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls, hooks and lines, nets and pots, and bait digging. MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 27 under 15 metre vessels fished within the site from 3 UK ports., landing their catch from within the site in the same 3 ports.

The estimated value of landings by over 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls within the site before the introduction of the byelaw was negligible. Those management measures relevant to all sites are outlined in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
-	
	£m/yrScenario 1Value of landings affected<0.001

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone
under 15 metre vessels from 2 UK ports (Bridlington and Flamborough) used pots and traps within the site. These vessels landed their catch from within	The estimated annual value of UK pot and trap landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios, assuming that the existing byelaw is not renewed following 2018:
the site in these same 2 ports. The total value of landings for pots and traps within the site by under 15 metre vessels was £0.018m/yr.	£m/yrScenario 1Value of landings affected0.018
Hooks and lines: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 3 under 15 metre vessels used hooks and lines within the site from 2 UK ports (Bridlington and Flamborough). These vessels landed their catch from within the site in the same 2 ports. The target species were cod and bass. Estimated total value of landings for the site was negligible and was attributed to longlines.	The estimated annual value of UK hook and line landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios, assuming that the existing byelaw is not renewed following 2018: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1 \forall alue of landings affected
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 9 under 15 metre vessels used nets within the site from 2 UK ports (Bridlington and Flamborough). These vessels landed their catch from within the site in the same 2 ports. The target species are cod, pollack, halibut, sole and bass. Estimated total value of landings for the site was <£0.001m/yr, all of which can be attributed to gill netting.	The estimated annual value of UK net landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios, assuming that the existing byelaw is not renewed following 2018: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1
	Value of landings affected <0.001
<i>Hand collection:</i> Bait digging is believed to occur in the site (Marine Management Organisation (MMO), pers. comm., 2011). It is recognised that bait collection may not be for commercial fisheries but it is listed here in the	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios, assuming that the existing byelaw is not renewed following 2018:
absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries	£m/yrScenario 1Value of landings affectedUnknown
	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ Reference Flamborough Head No Tal		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries		
	The estimated annual value of UK landing fall within the following range of scenarios, is not renewed following 2018:	•
	£m/yr Scenario 1	1
	Value of landings affected 0.019	1
	GVA affected 0.009	
	 (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010): Scenario 1: 0 * Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels is an minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels of ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more to type may be duplicated in the totals. 	
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK con	nmercial fisheries
•	The site is not fished by non-UK vessels as	

Table 2c. National defence

rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector		
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use		
for Royal Air Force operations.	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are		
	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.		

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
Courses of eacts of the rMCZ	

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications. This applies for future licence applications to disposal of dredged material within 1km of the rMCZ. The regional MCZ projects are not aware of activities related to ports, harbours and shipping for which additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ that will be needed relative to the mitigation provided in the baseline.

Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rM	CZ on the sec	tor	
Disposal sites: There is 1 disposal site within 1km of the rMCZ that is				
licenced for disposal of channel dredge material. This is linked to the port of	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
Bridlington. The average number of licence applications received for this	Cost to the operator	0.004	0.004	
disposal site in total is 0.6 per year (based on number received between 2001 and 2010 (Centre for Environment, Fisheries and Aquaculture Science (Cefas), 2011).	Scenario 1: Future licence applications for disposal of material within 1km of			

Table 2d. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites	rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone
There are no further disposal sites within 5km of the rMCZ (based on number received between 2001 and 2010 (Cefas, 2011)).	this site will need to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N).
Bridlington Harbour Commissioners (BHCs) are permitted under licences from the Marine Management Organisation (MMO) to deposit up to 20,000 tonnes of sediment per annum from Bridlington harbour within 1km of rMCZ Reference Area 9. In winter, disposal is usually daily, weather permitting, although recently the frequency of dredging operations has reduced due to lack of resources and inadequate dredging equipment. The maintenance dredging activity has been carried out for over 20 years. Disposal is only carried out at the site when the tide is moving sediment away from the rMCZ Reference Area (Cefas and BHC, pers. comm., 2011). Recent monitoring of the disposal site by Cefas in 2009 to assess impacts on another protected area (the Flamborough Head Special Area of Conservation) indicated that there is little evidence that the disposal operation is adversely affecting the rMCZ Reference Area (Cefas and BHC, pers. comm., 2011). Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there are 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Bridlington and Flamborough Landing (Ports and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ.	 Scenario 2: Future licence applications for disposal of material and known port or harbour development plans or proposals within 5km of this site will need to consider the potential effects of the activity on the features protected by the rMCZ. Additional costs will be incurred as a result (a breakdown of these by activity is provided in Annex N). For the purposes of the impact assessment, it is assumed that disposal of dredged material at the disposal site (which is within 1km of the rMCZ Reference Area) will not impact on its features, This is based on the findings of recent monitoring because disposal is only carried out when the tide is moving sediment away from rMCZ reference area 9 (Bridlington Harbour Commission, 2011, pers. comm.). Should future monitoring indicate any adverse effects on the rMCZ, it may be necessary to introduce a restriction such that only the eastern half of the disposal site can be used. As it is not yet known when or if this mitigation will be needed, no cost has been estimated. An additional costs will arise to include MCZ features in a new potential MDP to consider the potential effects of activities on the features protected by the rMCZ. The anticipated additional cost in the MDPs is estimated to be a one-off cost of £8438.

Table 2e. Recreation

rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Personal water craft users are encouraged to not use crafts in the site, no removal of material from the site by people who are rock-pooling. People walking in the site are encouraged to use marked routes to avoid impacts on the site's features. Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to angling.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Recreational angling: The existing byelaw covering the site prevents the removal of any type of sea fish (except salmon and sea trout), by any instrument, including the use of rods and lines. Details of this byelaw are outlined in table 2b. It is assumed that recreational angling does not occur within the site. Costs have been included due to the uncertainty of whether the existing byelaw will be extended beyond 2018, Stakmap indicates that shore, wreck, charter and private boat fishing occurs within the site. More than 200 anglers are thought to fish within the site, at varying degrees of regularity, throughout the year. Target species include bass, cod, dab, flounder, ling, mackerel, plaice, pollack, skates, soles, and whiting. This activity has occurred within the site for at least 50 years.	No anglers provided comment on how the restriction on recreational angling could be expected to impact on them or the local area. However, the same fishing conditions extend beyond the rMCZ reference area with car parking nearby. As such, it is assumed that those who currently fish in the site would continue to fish in close proximity to the site. Therefore impacts are assumed to be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who fish or collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.
Recreational boating (use of personal water craft): A large number of personal water crafts are used close to the rMCZ Reference Area and could potentially enter into the site. Although vessels tend to concentrate in other areas of the headland, where sea caves are present (interview with MMO, 2011). The nature of the impact that personal water craft are having on the features of the site is unknown.	Personal water craft users would be encouraged not to use crafts within the site. Given that crafts could still be used in various locations just outside of the site, the impacts of the restrictions are assumed to be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who use personal watercraft in the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2e. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
Rock-pooling: The rMCZ Reference Area is a popular rock-pooling spot, as the rock-pools are shallow and relatively safe for young children (interview with MMO, 2011). It is anticipated that the existing byelaw already in place for the No Take Zone will be extended in 2012 to prevent the removal of all fauna and flora. This byelaw will last for at least 5 years and it is not known whether it will be renewed following this period in the absence of the rMCZ Reference Area.	If the existing byelaw is extended in 2012 to prevent removal of all flora and fauna, no additional impacts will arise from the management for the rMCZ Reference Area for as long as the byelaw would have been in place in the absence of the rMCZ. If the byelaw is not extended in 2012, impacts may arise from the management for the rMCZ. Impacts will include the costs of notifying visitors that no material can be removed from the site. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6. If visitors respond by rock-pooling in other areas in the vicinity, where rock pools are deeper, this could increase the risks to the safety of young rock-poolers (interview with MMO, 2011). Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who do rock-pooling in the site could be significant.
Walking (including dog walking): This is an easily accessed and popular site for walking (interview with MMO, 2011). The site is a popular spot for dog walking. It is estimated that there are 3 or 4 dog walkers at any time in the site at low tide (interview with Marine Management Organisation (MMO), 2011). This activity could impact on the features of the site at each low tide.	Visitors would be encouraged to use marked routes through or around protected habits in order to avoid adverse effects on these habitats. Given that walkers would still be allowed in the site, it is assumed that any impacts of this would be negligible. Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders walking within the site could be significant. Management costs for implementing management scenario 1 are assessed in the Evidence Base, Annex H9 and Annex N6.

Table 2f. Research and Education	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No Take zone
Source of costs of the rMCZ	
Management scenario 1: Code of conduct for research and education activities	

Table 2f. Research and Education rMCZ Reference	
	Flamborough Head No Take zone
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Research and education: East Riding of Yorkshire Council runs Sea Shore	If the existing byelaw is extended in 2012 to prevent removal of all flora and
Safari education trips for groups of 20 to 30 children within the rMCZ	fauna, no additional impacts will arise from the management for the rMCZ
Reference Area. It is estimated that there may be 60 children on the beach at	Reference Area for as long as the byelaw would have been in place in the
any one time during these trips. Local schools are also known to undertake	absence of the rMCZ. If the byelaw is not extended in 2012, impacts may
field trips (often without informing the site managers). In 2013, Yorkshire	arise from the management for the rMCZ. East Riding of Yorkshire Council
Wildlife Trust will be opening a new visitor centre close to the rMCZ	may respond to the prohibition on removal of flora and fauna for the rMCZ by
Reference Area and it is expected that it will use the intertidal area for	undertaking educational visits at another location, which may result in an
education/research. It is probable that material is removed from the site for	additional cost to the Council. Because of the high uncertainty about whether
educational and research purposes (interview with MMO, 2011).	this impact will be attributed to the rMCZ (as opposed to management that
	would occur in the absence of the rMCZ) the costs have not been estimated.
It is anticipated that the existing byelaw already in place for the No Take	
Zone will be extended in 2012 to prevent the removal of all fauna and flora.	
This byelaw will last for at least 5 years and it is not known whether it will be renewed following this period in the absence of the rMCZ Reference Area.	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 9,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Flamborough Head No Take Zone
Flood and coastal erosion activities, other recreation (snorkelling and SCUBA diving (existing code of conduct and s	signage in place), wildlife watching and
swimming (based on current levels of activities)), shipping (transit of vessels only) and water abstraction, diffuse and p	ollution*.

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010). This includes the existing sewage discharge pipeline within the site, which passed its EIA consents in 2008/9. The effluence from the pipeline creates artificial blue mussel beds which are not a feature proposed for designation. Further survey work may be required to assess the impacts of the pipeline on the condition of features and costs for rerouting the pipeline may be incurred if discharges are found to be negatively impacting the features of the site. Due to uncertainty over the nature of impacts and whether mitigation will be required, it has not been costed in the impact assessment.

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference		ence Area 9,
	Flamborough Head N	o Take Zone
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of	features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement	direction of
fish and shellfish services.	of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of	change:
	the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	$\widehat{1}$
As a No Take Zone, there is a high diversity of algae (including kelp) which	consumption.	
provides important nursery areas for fish such as wrasse and for		
crustaceans, of which there are 13 species recorded, including the spiny	The recovery of the littoral chalk communities to reference	Confidence:
squat lobster, velvet swimming crab, common shore crab, harbour crab and	condition may improve their functioning as a nursery area,	Low
edible crab (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been	potentially benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ.	
possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the		
nursery area function.	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of	
	fishing activities is expected, which will extend the current No	
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be	Take Zone to include the removal of fauna and flora from	
commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when not in	within the site and (if the byelaw is not renewed) to beyond	
reference condition.	2018. The costs of this are set out in Table 2.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out	Taking a precautionary approach and assuming that the	
in Table 2.	current byelaw will not be extended, additional management of	
	fishing activity within the rMCZ may further reduce the on-site	
	fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial	
	stocks.	

able 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference Ar Flamborough Head No Take	
	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as crabs and lobsters, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the rMCZ. As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised. Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

		erence Area 9,
	Flamborough Head	No Take Zone
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish	
As a No Take Zone, there is a high diversity of algae (including kelp) which	populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing	
provides important nursery areas for fish such as wrasse and for	mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see	Confidence:
crustaceans, of which there are 13 species recorded, including the spiny	Table 4a).	Low
squat lobster, velvet swimming crab, common shore crab, harbour crab and		
edible crab (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). The baseline quantity	The recovery of the site to reference condition may improve	
and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be	its functioning as a nursery area, potentially benefiting	
commensurate with that provided by features of the site when not in	fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ.	

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ Refe Flamborough Head	erence Area 9, No Take Zone
reference condition (see Table 1). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling in the site.	As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
Diving: Diving and snorkelling activity is carried out within the site, although it is not a favoured location for divers and so the numbers using it are believed to be low. Those that do dive within the site do so towards the eastern side of rMCZ Reference Area 9, as there is a sewage outflow on the western edge. There is some activity by Seasearch and monitoring work involving dives is carried out by Natural England (Net Gain interview with Marine Management Organisation (MMO), 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from diving in the site.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. If the rMCZ results in an increase in biodiversity, which may include recovery of fragile and slow-growing species as a result of reduced pressure from mobile fishing gears, this is expected to increase the value derived by divers visiting the site. Improved local diving experiences may increase dive trips to the area, which may have beneficial effects on the local economy. This increase may arise from a change in divers' preferred diving locations rather than an increase in dive trips or number of divers.	Anticipated direction of change:
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> Wildlife watching is popular along the whole of the Flamborough headland. The site is easily accessed and popular for walkers. The site is also a popular rockpooling spot, as the rock pools are shallow and safer for young children (Net Gain interview with MMO, 2011). The chalk cliffs have been weathered by wind and sea, creating nesting ledges for sea birds during the summer months. During summer, the cliffs support England's only, and the UK's largest, mainland gannet colony. Species	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Recovery of the site features to reference condition may increase the biodiversity of the rock pools within the site, increasing the quality and experience of those visiting the site for its rock pools.	Anticipated direction of change:

		nce Area 9,
	Flamborough Head No	Take Zone
present also include the internationally important kittiwake, with an average		Low
of 44,000 pairs present (2000-2004 average; 12% of the UK population),		
along with nationally important razorbill (7,700 individuals), guillemot (45,000		
individuals) and puffin (7,000 individuals). During winter, the cliffs are utilised		
by shag, and by herring gull all-year round (Net Gain Final		
Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value		
derived from wildlife watching in the site.		
Flamborough Head is known for harbour porpoise sightings and, due to the		
highly migratory nature of this species, it can be assumed that they may		
utilise the waters in rMCZ Reference Area 9.		
The mixing of water causes an upwelling of nutrients around the headland,		
resulting in a food chain of plankton, fish, sea birds and cetaceans. Other		
sightings from Flamborough Head have included minke whale and common		
dolphin (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011).		

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Referen		ence Area 9,
	Flamborough Head N	lo Take Zone
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England	change:
	and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will	$\widehat{1}$
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 9 lies within the Flamborough Head	provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures	
Special Area of Conservation and Site of Special Scientific Interest, the	caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-	
Flamborough Head, Bempton Cliffs Special Protection Area and RSPB	term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are	Confidence:
reserve, and is also an existing No Take Zone for commercial fisheries (Net	unknown.	High
Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Some research activity is carried out		

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area S	
	Flamborough Head N	lo Take Zone
by Seasearch and monitoring is carried out by Natural England (Net Gain		
interview with Marine Management Organisation, 2011). As such, monitoring activity is ongoing.		
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: East Riding of Yorkshire Council runs Seashore Safari education	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the	Anticipated
trips for groups of 20 to 30 children. It is estimated that there may be 60	focus of education events into the marine environment.	direction of
children on the beach at any one time during these trips. Local schools are		change:
also known to undertake field trips. Yorkshire Wildlife Trust will be opening a	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of	
new visitor centre next year close to the rMCZ Reference Area and it is	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which	
expected that it will use the intertidal area more for education/research (Net	visitors would derive benefit.	
Gain interview with MMO, 2011).		Confidence:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider	Moderate
	provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	
	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	
	developed for use in schools).	

Table 4d. Regulating services rMCZ Reference Ar		rence Area 9,
	Flamborough Head N	lo Take Zone
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. Seagrass habitats are	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
thought to be particularly efficient carbon sinks. It has not been possible to	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.		
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the		
resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been		Confidence:

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Reference Area	
	Flamborough Head No Ta	ke Zone
possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Low
Natural hazard protection: The features of the site contribute to local flood and storm protection. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from natural hazard protection in the rMCZ.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ Refe	rence Area 9,	
Flamborough Head No Take 2			
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:	

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ Reference Area 9, Flamborough Head No Take Zone
	of the site and a need to allow for species recovery. A strong emotional attachment to the site was also considered a motivator for protection. The non-extractive use value of ease of access to the site was considered an important motivator for protection.

rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose

Site area (km²): 25.00

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 10,
	Compass Rose

1a. Ecological description

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 10 is being recommended for designation primarily for the presence of moderate energy circalittoral rock, with subtidal sand and gravels also present. Moderate-energy circalittoral rock supports primarily algal species in shallow waters while deeper waters with insufficient sunlight for algal growth support high densities of animal communities. Such communities can include cup coral, sea-fans, anemones, sponges, mussels, worms, starfish, brittle stars and sea urchins. Subtidal coarse sediments and subtidal sands are the 2 most common habitats below the lowest low-level tide around the UK. The flora and fauna associated with these habitats is dependent upon the level of local environmental stress. Areas of strong tidal action have little flora, so the resident species tend to be burrowers such as polychaetes, bivalve and amphipod. This abundance of burrowing species makes ideal prey for mobile predators such as seal and dolphin (both listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive) and crab. Shallow sandy sediments are an ideal habitat for sand eel, which form an important diet constituent for marine mammals (particularly seals) and an important food source for sea birds.

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 10 provides foraging grounds for species including Atlantic puffin, black kittiwake, common guillemot, northern fulmar, northern gannet and razorbill. The site contains spawning grounds for plaice, herring, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat. As well as being a spawning ground, this site is also a nursery ground for cod, whiting, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat.

The site captures a small portion of the Flamborough frontal system, which is most prevalent during spring/summer/autumn. The Flamborough frontal system is defined by the distinct temperature gradient between the waters to the north and south of Flamborough Head, where mixing of the warmer waters of the southern North Sea and the cooler waters of the northern North Sea occurs. The upwelling in locations such as this allows nutrients to be transported to the surface from deeper, colder waters, which creates a site of increased primary biomass production.

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 10 is entirely within rMCZ NG 12 and does not overlap with any existing Marine Protected Areas.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	21.80	-	Unfavourable condition	Recover to reference condition
Subtidal sand	3.20	-	Unfavourable condition	Recover to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance		-	•	
Subtidal sands and gravels	25.00 (modelled)	-	Unfavourable condition	Recover to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose

Source of costs of the rMCZ

The Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC) and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of mid-water trawling will be required for certain features potentially protected by the rMCZ Reference Area. Therefore, different scenarios have been employed in the Impact Assessment in order to reflect this uncertainty at the request of JNCC and Natural England: open to mid-water trawling but closed to all other gears; and closed to all commercial fishing activity. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required will fall somewhere within this range.

Management scenario 1: Open to mid-water trawling but closed to all other gears. *Management scenario 2:* Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 10 lies wholly beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for the site is £0.004m/yr. Of this, £0.002m/yr is contributed by over 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls and mid-water trawls.

MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 17 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 3 UK ports, landing their catch from within the site is landed in 8 ports. Total value of landings for all fisheries by under 15 metre vessels within the site is <0.001m/yr, using bottom trawls and pots.

No existing commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified.

Z on UK commerce alue of UK bottom tr g range of scenarios Scenario 1 ted 0.003 value of UK mid-vertication e following range of	rawl landings at s: Scenario 2 0.003 water trawl lat	
alue of UK bottom tr g range of scenarios Scenario 1 ted 0.003	rawl landings at s: Scenario 2 0.003 water trawl lat	
ted 0.003 value of UK mid-v	0.003 water trawl la	ndings affected is
value of UK mid-v	water trawl la	ndings affected is
		ndings affected is
Scenario 1	Scenario 2]
ted 0.000	0.001	
•		fected is expected
Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
ted <0.001	<0.001	
/a	cted 0.000 value of UK pot and ng range of scenarios Scenario 1	cted0.0000.001value of UK pot and trap landings at ng range of scenarios:Scenario 1Scenario 1Scenario 2

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose			
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries				-
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (GV affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:			· · ·
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Value of landings affected	0.003	0.004	
	GVA affected	0.001	0.002	
	Approximate minimum* numb (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010): Scenario 1: 17 Scenario 2: 17 * Numbers of impacted UK minimum, estimated using t employed in the model were c ports within the Net Gain Pro type may be duplicated in the t	under 15 me he MCZ Fish ollected from ⁻ iject Area. Ve	tre vessels are neries Model. 72% of all vess	e an approximate The survey data els operating from
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	non-UK comr	nercial fisheri	es
The French, Dutch and Danish fleets trawl in rMCZ Reference Area 10 (Net				•
Gain, Large Group Meeting, 2011). The French vessels target whiting	can be assumed that non-U		•	
seasonally and in sporadic years, depending on fishing quotas (French fisheries representative, pers. comm., 2011).	ch management within this site. Regional qualitative impacts to non-UK fleets are outlined in Annex J3d.			

Table 2b. National defence

rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
by the Royal Air Force, the Air Force Department and by the Navy for	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
submarine exercises and surface explosions.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Table 2c. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose
Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)	
Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors a	and telecom cables are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	
Oil and gas related activities (including carbon capture and storage)	
It is unlikely that any oil and gas (including carbon capture and storage) infrastructure will be proposed in future in this r	MCZ Reference Area due to the
location and size of the rMCZ reference area (DECC, pers. comm., 2012	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 10,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Compass Rose
Recreation (recreational boating and wildlife watching) and shipping (transit of vessels).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of	features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement	direction of
fish and shellfish services.	of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of	change:
	the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	
The site contains spawning grounds for plaice, herring, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat. As well as being a spawning ground, this site is also a nursery	consumption.	
ground for cod, whiting, lemon sole, sand eel and sprat (Net Gain final	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of	Confidence:
Recommendations, 2011).	fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within	Low
	the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be		
commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition.	The recovery of the site features to reference condition may improve their functioning as a nursery area, potentially	
A description of an aits fighting activity and the value devived from it is not out	benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out		
in Table 2.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks.	
	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any	
	impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks	
	of low-mobility and site-attached species, such as crabs and	
	lobsters, may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure.	
	Localised beneficial spill-over effects may occur around the	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference A Compas	
	rMCZ. As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 10, Co	rMCZ Reference Area 10, Compass Rose	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A	

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Reference Area 10,		
Baseline	Beneficial impact	mpass Rose	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 10 is entirely within rMCZ NG 12 and, as such, it is assumed that monitoring activity will be ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ.	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change: 1 Confidence: High	

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Refer		ence Area 10,
	Co	mpass Rose
Education: As the site is offshore, there is no known educational activity	As the rMCZ is more than 6nm offshore and therefore relatively	Anticipated
occurring in the site.	inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of	direction of
	the site for education.	change:
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources	Î
	developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Reference Area 10 Compass Rose	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	-
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Confidence: Low
Natural hazard protection: As the site is offshore, its features do not contribute to local flood and storm protection.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values	rMCZ Reference Area 10,	
	Compass Rose	
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 11, Berwick Coast

Site area (km²): 0.46

Table 1. Conservation impacts	rMCZ Reference Area 11,
	Berwick Coast

1a. Ecological description

Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 is being proposed in order to protect the mosaic of high-, moderate- and low energy intertidal rock broad-scale habitats and intertidal underboulder communities characterised by sponges, bryozoans, ascidians, crustaceans, bivalves, worms and small fish. Although there is a small number of species present due to the exposure levels and wave action, those that are able to survive are in high abundance. The rocks in rMCZ Reference Area 11 have populations within cracks and crevices of the blue mussel, limpet and barnacle. The moderately exposed intertidal rock is characterised by kelp beneath, in which can be found red seaweeds such as horn weed and sea oak. These areas are grazed by echinoderms with encrusting algae present on rock surfaces. Sea slugs are present, including the orange clubbed sea slug.

The cliffs are utilised by a number of bird populations protected under the Northumberland Shore SSSI, including redshank (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Birds Directive), purple sandpiper, sanderling and turnstone. Summer populations include little tern (listed in Annex 1 of the EC Birds Directive) and kittiwake. All of these populations rely on marine species as prey including crustaceans, winkles, molluscs, marine worms and fish. The exposed rock at low tide provides access for birds, making it a key foraging area. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 lies just north of the Tweed estuary and as such is an important area for juvenile diadromous species such as salmon and trout.

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 11 falls within the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation and the Northumberland Shore Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). There are examples of intertidal and submerged caves in the cliffs bordering the site. Although sea caves are distributed throughout Europe where rocky coastlines occur, they are a relatively scarce habitat. The UK has the most varied and extensive sea caves on the Atlantic coast of Europe. Caves that are subject to strong wave surge are characterised by communities of mussel, barnacles, cushion sponges, encrusting bryozoans and colonial ascidians, depending on the degree of water movement and scour at particular points in the cave system.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ

Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Conservation objective
Broad-scale habitats				
High energy intertidal rock	0.13	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition

Low energy intertidal rock	0.00	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Moderate energy intertidal rock	0.15	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Intertidal underboulder communities	-	3	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition
Tide-swept channels	0.05	-	Not in reference condition	Recover to reference condition

*The boundary for rMCZ Reference Area 11 has been developed to cover intertidal features down to the kelp line only. Boundaries were set using bathymetry data for the intertidal zone. However, the broad-scale habitat data that are held by Net Gain indicate that there are 'subtidal' features present within these boundaries. Ground-truthing of the intertidal area and the features that are present is required to ensure that this site is only protecting 'intertidal' species (for this reason, please disregard the presence of 'subtidal' features within the site). Boundaries for the site were suggested by local commercial fishing representatives to border the known kelp zone, in order to limit the loss of any fishing grounds for local vessels using static gears.

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 11,
	Berwick Coast

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications. Archaeological excavations, surface recovery and intrusive surveys will be prohibited from the entire site. Diver trails, visitors and non-intrusive surveys will be allowed.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The historic Hermitage of Segden, dating from 1296, lies within the vicinity of	An extra cost would be incurred in the assessment of environmental impacts
the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012). There are records of wrecks	made in support of any future licence applications for archaeological activities
250 metres to the north of the site (English Heritage, pers. comm., 2012).	in the site. The likelihood of a future licence application being submitted is not
English Heritage has indicated that this site is likely to be of interest for	known, so no overall cost to the sector of this rMCZ has been estimated.
archaeological excavation in the future as it is relevant to its National	However, the additional cost in one licence application could be in the region
Heritage Protection Plan (theme 3A1.2).	of £500 to £10,000 depending on the size of the MCZ (English Heritage, pers.
	comm., 2011). If archaeologists respond to the prohibition of excavation by
	undertaking an alternative archaeological excavation in another locality, this
	could result in additional costs to the archaeologists. As it is not possible to
	predict when or how often this could occur, this is not costed in the Impact
	Assessment. The prohibition of excavation and therefore interpretation of

Table 2a. Archaeological heritage	rMCZ Reference Area 11,
	Berwick Coast
	archaeological evidence from the site will decrease acquisition of historical knowledge of past human communities from the site, resulting in a cost to society.

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 11,
	Berwick Coast
Courses of easts of the MOZ	

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 lies wholly within 6nm (so is fished by UK vessels only). MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 8 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 3 UK ports. Catch from within the site is landed in 2 of these UK ports and 1 other UK port. Total value of landings for the site by under 15 metre vessels is £0.008m/yr. Pots and traps and hand collection are used within the site. No over 15 metre vessels are known to fish within the site. The only vessels that currently fish close to rMCZ Reference Area 11 are from either Berwick or Burnmouth and landing of the catch goes into these ports. Vessels from Eyemouth and Holy Island could fish close to the site; they would also land into their home ports. No trawling has been observed near this site within the last 15 years (Norhumberland Inshore Fisheries and conservation Association (NIFCA), pers. comm., 2012). Management measures for fisheries which are relevant to the site are outlined in Annex E4.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries		
Pots and traps: The site boundary was drawn to the modelled extent of kelp	The estimated annual value of UK pot and trap landings affected is expected		
seaweed, which is avoided by vessels deploying pots, so it is unlikely that	to fall within the following range of scenarios:		
pots and traps are used within the site. However, as the data is modelled, it			
may not portray the exact extent of the kelp within the site. Should potting			
and trapping occur, it is likely to be below the low water mark (NIFCA, pers.	£m/yr Scenario 1		
comm., 2011). MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 8 under	Value of landings affected 0.008		
15 metre vessels from 2 UK home ports (Berwick and Holy Island) use pots			
and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in			
2 ports (Berwick and Eyemouth). Target species include crab, lobster and			
whelk. It is believed that vessels from Holy Island and Eyemouth are not			
currently fishing within or around the site, but vessels from Berwick and			

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 11, Berwick Coast		
Burnmouth are believed to currently be fishing adjacent to the site (NIFCA, pers. comm., 2012). The total value of landings for pots and traps within the site is £0.008m/yr.			
<i>Hand collection:</i> Collection of winkles occurs at a low level within the site. The value of this catch is not known but is likely to be very low (NIFCA, pers. comm., 2012).	The estimated annual value of UK hand collection landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: £m/yr Scenario 1		
It is recognised that bait collection may not be for commercial fisheries but it	Value of landings affected Unknown		
is listed here in the absence of further information. Bait may be collected for use in commercial or recreational fisheries	Though the impact on the UK economy is not likely to be significant, the impacts on individual stakeholders who collect shellfish and bait in the site could be significant.		
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries			
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (GVA affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:		
	£m/yr Scenario 1		
	Value of landings affected 0.008		
	GVA affected 0.004		
	Approximate minimum* number of under 15 metre UK vessels impacted (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010):		
	Scenario 1: 8		
	* Numbers of impacted UK under 15 metre vessels is an approximate minimum, estimated using the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data employed in the model were collected from 72% of all vessels operating from ports within the Net Gain Project Area. Vessels using more than one gear type may be duplicated in the totals.		

Table 2b. Commercial fisheries rMCZ Reference			
	Berwick Coast		
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on non-UK commercial fisheries		
	The site is not fished by non-UK vessels as it is within 6nm.		

Table 2c. Ports, harbours, shipping and disposal sites			rn	Berwick Coast
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Not applicable to this site Management scenario 2: Increase in costs of assessing environmental impacts for future licence applications within 5km of an rMCZ. This applies to future navigational dredging, disposal of dredge material and port developments. Additional costs incurred in including MCZ features in a new potential Maintenance Dredging Protocol (MDP). It is not anticipated that any additional mitigation of impacts on features protected by the MCZ will be needed for port developments or port-related activities due to this rMCZ relative to the baseline.				
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector			
 Port development: Within 5km of the rMCZ there are two 2 ports and harbours that may undergo development at some point in the future: Berwick Berwick-upon upon-Tweed and Burnmouth (Ports & and Harbours UK website www.ports.org.uk accessed 2012). This may not represent a full list of all ports and harbours impacted by the site. Disposal sites: None within 5km of this rMCZ. Navigational dredging: None within 5km of this rMCZ. 	this site will be required features protected by th (a breakdown of these h An additional costs will to consider the potentia	ence applicatio d to consider the ne rMCZ. Add by activity is pr arise to include al effects of ac	ns for port dev ne potential effe litional costs wi ovided in Anne e MCZ features tivities on the f	velopments within 5km of ects of the activity on the ill be incurred as a result ex N). s in a new potential MDP features protected by the is estimated to be a one-

Table 2d. Recreation	rMCZ Reference Area 11, Berwick Coast
Source of costs of the rMCZ Management scenario 1: Closure of entire rMCZ Reference Area to recreatio	
Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
Recreational angling: The site is largely inaccessible, so it is likely that only a low level of recreational angling occurs (NIFCA, pers. comm., 2011). Stakmap data indicates that shore fishing occurs within or adjacent to the site. A minimum of 2 recreational anglers fish within the vicinity of the site, more than once a week throughout the year. Target species include cod and ling. This activity has occurred within or adjacent to the site for at least 30 years. Fishing in the immediate surrounding area is usually carried out over low water, due to the geology of the intertidal features of the site, so while extraction of fish may be outside the site, the anglers fish from within the site (NIFCA, pers. comm., 2011). There is an existing code of conduct in place by the Angling Trust (Angling Trust, pers. comm., 2012).	No anglers provided comment on how the restriction on recreational angling could be expected to impact on them or the local area. It is assumed that anglers affected by the closure of the site would fish just outside of the rMCZ Reference Area. As such, the impacts of the restriction are assumed to be negligible.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 11,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Berwick Coast
Flood and coastal erosion activities, other recreation (walking and dog walking (based on current levels of activities)) a	and water abstraction, diffuse and
pollution*.	

*The IA assumes that no additional mitigation of impacts of water abstraction, discharge or diffuse pollution will be required over and above that which will be provided to achieve the objectives of the Water Framework Directive through the River Basin Management Plan process (based on advice provided by Natural England, pers. comm., 2010).

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption		ence Area 11, erwick Coast
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of ish and shellfish services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 lies just north of the Tweed Estuary and is an important area for juvenile diadromous species such as salmon and trout and, as such, is likely to help support potential off-site fisheries (Net	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human consumption. The recovery of the site features to reference condition may improve their functioning as a nursery area for salmon and sea	Anticipated direction of change:
Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function. The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be	trout, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ, although benefits are likely to favour recreational rather than commercial fisheries.	
commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when not in reference condition.	Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks.	
	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any	

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference	
	Berwick Coast
	impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill- over effects may occur around the rMCZ.
	As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Refere		
	E	Berwick Coast
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Angling: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to	features will be recovered to reference condition.	direction of
the delivery of fish and shellfish for human consumption and recreation		change:
services.	Recovery of habitats may have benefits to fish and shellfish populations. It is unclear whether any benefits to fish	Î
The baseline quantity and quality of the ecosystem service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by features of the site when not in reference condition (see Table 1).	populations would arise as a result of reduced fishing mortality due to management of commercial fishing (see Table 4a).	Confidence: Low
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 lies just north of the Tweed Estuary and, as such, is an important area for juvenile diadromous species such as salmon and trout (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from off-site fisheries as a result of the nursery area function.	The recovery of the site features to reference condition may improve their functioning as a nursery area for salmon and sea trout, potentially benefiting fisheries exploited outside the rMCZ.	
	As angling will not be permitted within the rMCZ, any benefits	

Table 4b. Recreation rMCZ Refer		ence Area 11,
	E	Berwick Coast
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	will be limited to those occurring as a result of spill-over effects of finfish species targeted by anglers. Such benefits may be insignificant.	
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from angling in the site.		
<i>Diving:</i> There is no known diving and snorkelling activity carried out within the site.	N/A	N/A
<i>Wildlife watching:</i> As rMCZ Reference Area 11 is largely inaccessible, wildlife watching activity is not thought to occur within the site.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Refe		nce Area 11,
	Be	erwick Coast
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 <i>Research:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 11 falls within the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast Special Area of Conservation and the Northumberland Shore Site of Special Scientific Interest (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011) and, as such, monitoring activity is ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ. 	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long- term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Refer		ference Area 11,	
	B	erwick Coast	
<i>Education:</i> There is no known educational activity occurring in the site.	MCZ designation may provide an opportunity to expand the	Anticipated	
	focus of education events into the marine environment.	direction of	
		change:	
	Designation may aid additional local (to the rMCZ) provision of		
	education (e.g. events and interpretation boards), from which		
	visitors would derive benefit, although the site is largely		
	inaccessible.	Confidence	
		Moderate	
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).		

rMCZ Reference Area 1	
B	erwick Coast
Beneficial impact	
If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition, which may improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	Anticipated direction of change:
	Beneficial impact If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition, which may

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference		ence Area 11, erwick Coast
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation. In the Marine Conservation Society 'Your Seas Your Voice' campaign, 1 'nominated site' is located within rMCZ Reference Area 11. The non-extractive use value of ease of access to the site was considered an important motivator for protection.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 12, Farnes Clay

 Table 1. Conservation impacts
 rMCZ Reference Area 12, Farnes Clay

 1a. Ecological description
 Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 12 is located within rMCZ NG 14 and was recommended to protect the subtidal peat and clay exposures which provide habitat for species such as burrowing piddock. The holes that these piddock leave behind can provide unique microhabitats for species such as small crabs and anemones. These are nationally rare communities with a limited distribution in the North Sea area. Currently, very little is known about the distribution of subtidal peat and clay exposures: their full extent and maximum depth is unknown, and it is thought that the flora and fauna of the subtidal examples are likely to differ from those found on intertidal examples.

 Deeper examples of moderate circalittoral rock habitat such as this support animal communities including cup coral, sea-fans and anemones, as well as mobile animals such as starfish, brittlestars and sea urchins.

 Recommended MCZ Reference Area 12 lies entirely within rMCZ NG 14 and is not within or adjacent to any existing Marine Protected Areas.

 (Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

1b. Baseline condition of MCZ features and impact of the rMCZ				
Feature	Area of feature (km ²)	No. of point records	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
Broad-scale habitats				
Moderate energy circalittoral rock	3.28	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sand	0.15	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal mud	-	-	Unfavourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation importance				
Peat and clay exposures	2.75	Present (local	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition
		knowledge)		
Subtidal sands and gravels	3.43 (modelled)	-	Favourable condition	Recovered to reference condition

328

Site area (km²): 3.43

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	
--------------------------------	--

rMCZ Reference Area 12, Farnes Clay

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 12 lies wholly beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for the site is £0.005m/yr.

MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 38 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 6 UK ports, landing their catch from within the site in 11 ports. The estimated value of landings by under 15 metre vessels within the site is <£0.001m/yr using bottom trawls, dredges, hooks and lines, pots and nets. Estimated total value of landings for the site by over 15 metre vessels is £0.004m/yr, fishing with bottom trawls.

No existing commercial fishing restrictions that are specific to this area have been identified.

Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on UK commercial fisheries
Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings from bottom trawling within	The estimated annual value of UK bottom trawl landings affected is expected
the site is <£0.001m/yr. MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum	to fall within the following range of scenarios:
of 24 under 15 metre vessels from 5 UK ports (Amble, Blyth, Bridlington,	
North Shields and Seahouses) use bottom trawls within the site. These	
vessels land their catch from within the site in 9 ports (all of the above plus,	£m/yr Scenario 1
Eyemouth, Oban, Peterhead and Whitby). Target species include cod,	Value of landings affected 0.001
haddock, sole and prawn. The estimated value of landings by under 15	
metre vessels bottom trawling within the site is< £0.001m/yr., from Nephrops	
trawling and bottom otter trawling.	
The estimated value of landings by over 15 metre vessels using bottom gear	
within the site is <£0.001m/yr.	

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 12,
	Farnes Clay
Dredges: No information is available from the MCZ Fisheries Model on the number of under 15 metre vessels using dredges within the site. The total value of landings for dredges within the site is negligible.	The estimated annual value of UK dredge landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
	£m/yr Scenario 1 Value of landings affected <0.001
Hooks and lines: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 2 under 15 metre vessels from Seahouses use hooks and lines within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in Seahouses. Target species include turbot, sole, dab, bonito and flounder. The total value of	The estimated annual value of UK hook and line landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:
landings for hooks and lines within the site is negligible and is attributed to	£m/yr Scenario 1
longlines.	Value of landings affected <0.001
Nets: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 2 under 15 metre vessels from Seahouses use nets within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in Seahouses. Target species include cod, sole and turbot. The total value of landings for nets within the site by under 15 metre vessels is negligible.	The estimated annual value of UK net landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: $\pounds m/yr$ Scenario 1 Value of landings affectedValue of landings affected<0.001
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 9 under 15 metre vessels from 2 UK ports (Craster and Seahouses) use pots and traps within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in these same 2 ports. Target species include crab and lobster. The total value of landings for pote and traps within the site in the site is 20 005 m/m.	The estimated annual value of UK pot and trap landings affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios: £m/yr Scenario 1
of landings for pots and traps within the site is £0.005m/yr.	Value of landings affected 0.005

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries	rMCZ Reference Area 12,	
		Farnes Clay
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries		
		of UK landings and gross value added (GVA) hin the following range of scenarios:
	£m/yr	Scenario 1
	Value of landings affected	0.005
	GVA affected	0.003
	(MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010): Scenario 1: 38 * Numbers of impacted UK minimum, estimated using employed in the model were of	a under 15 metre vessels is an approximate the MCZ Fisheries Model. The survey data collected from 72% of all vessels operating from oject Area. Vessels using more than one gear
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries		non-UK commercial fisheries
	Stakeholders have not provid can be assumed that non-l	ded a site-specific description of impact, but it UK fleets will be impacted upon by fisheries Regional qualitative impacts to non-UK fleets

Table 2b. National defence

rMCZ Reference Area 12, Farnes Clay

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector	
t is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.	
t	

Table 2c. Other impacts that are assessed for the suite of MCZs and not for this site alone	rMCZ Reference Area 12,
	Farnes Clay
Cables (interconnectors and telecom cables)	
Future interconnectors and telecom cables may pass through the rMCZ. Impacts of rMCZs on future interconnectors an	d telecom cables are assessed in the
Evidence Base, Annex H3 and Annex N3 (they are not assessed for this site alone).	

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 12,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Farnes Clay
Cables (existing interconnectors and telecom cables), recreation (recreational boating) and shipping (transit of vessels only).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption	rMCZ Refere	nce Area 12, Farnes Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	_
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish services. The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in unfavourable condition. A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human consumption. Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Referen F F		nce Area 12, Farnes Clay
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation rN		ence Area 12, Farnes Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A

Table 4c. Research and education	rMCZ Refere	ence Area 12
		Farnes Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Research: Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to	Anticipated
protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can	demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the	direction of
contribute to the delivery of research services.	absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England	change:
	and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will	
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 12 lies entirely within rMCZ NG 14 and,	provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures	
as such, it is assumed that monitoring activity will be ongoing.	caused by human activities can be compared as part of long-	
	term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are	Confidence
It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities	unknown.	High
associated with the rMCZ.		
Education: As rMCZ Reference Area 12 is more than 12nm offshore, there	As the rMCZ is more than 12nm offshore and therefore	Anticipated
is no known educational activity occurring in the site.	relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct	direction of
	use of the site for education.	change:

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference Ar		ence Area 12,
		Farnes Clay
	Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in magazines and newspapers, and educational resources developed for use in schools).	Confidence: Low

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Refere	ence Area 12,
		Farnes Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
rMCZ.		
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Confidence: Low
<i>Natural hazard protection:</i> As rMCZ Reference Area 12 is more than 12nm offshore, the features of the site do not contribute to local flood and storm protection.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMC		ence Area 12,
		Farnes Clay
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.	The rMCZ will benefit the proportion of the UK population that values conservation of the rMCZ features and its contribution to an ecologically coherent network of Marine Protected Areas. Some people will gain satisfaction from knowing that the habitats and species are being conserved (existence value) and/or that they are being conserved for use by others in the current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the features in reference condition and the ecosystem services provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	Anticipated direction of change:

rMCZ Reference Area 13, Rock Unique

 Table 1. Conservation impacts
 rMCZ Reference Area 13,

 Rock Unique

 1a. Ecological description

Recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) Reference Area 13 lies within rMCZ NG 15 and was recommended in order to protect the low energy circalittoral rock, as it is the only example of this feature present within the Net Gain region. This habitat is extremely rare around the UK, with a few examples being found in the Scottish lochs and a few isolated sites around the south-west of England and the west coast of Ireland. Due to the low energy associated with this rocky habitat and the depth at which it occurs, a unique animal community is able to persist. With areas too deep for algae to obtain the light they need to grow, animal communities of sea squirts, dead man's finger and plumose anemone are able to proliferate as well as peacock worm, bristleworms, squat lobster, hermit crab and a number of species of urchin.

Subtidal sands and gravel habitats are identified as a priority habitat in the UK Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP). Coarse sediment habitats are characterised by worms, mobile crustaceans, for example squat lobster, bivalve molluscs and a number of species of sea cucumber. Sandy sea beds further offshore are not usually disturbed by waves and tides in the same way that inshore areas are and so are able to support worms, bivalve molluscs and amphipod crustaceans within them.

Cetacean sightings for this area include year-round sightings of white-beaked dolphin, along with harbour porpoise (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive), minke whale and humpback whale, all of which are Marine Biodiversity Action Plan species in the UK. Sightings in the area coupled with known foraging distances of grey seal (listed in Annex 2 of the EC Habitats Directive and named in the Northumberland BAP) suggest that this site could be used by the grey seal population present on the Farne Islands. The site supports high densities of winter foraging birds, and moderate densities during the summer, including guillemot, kittiwake and puffin. Foraging ranges of these birds suggest that these could be birds from the Farne Islands using this area for feeding. Recommended MCZ Reference Area 13 lies entirely within rMCZ NG 15 and there are no existing Marine Protected Areas within or adjacent to the site.

(Net Gain, Final Site Recommendations Submission, 2011)

Site area (km²): 52.49

Feature	Area of feature	No. of point	Baseline	Impact of the MCZ
	(km ²)	records	Dasenne	
Broad-scale habitats				
Low energy circalittoral rock	13.88	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal coarse sediment	1.99	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Subtidal sand	36.63	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition
Habitats of conservation important	ce	·	•	
Subtidal sands and gravels	48.07 (modelled)	-	Not in reference condition	Recovered to reference condition

Site-specific costs arising from the effect of the rMCZ on human activities (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries

rMCZ Reference Area 13, Rock Unique

Source of costs of the rMCZ

The Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC) and Natural England have advised that there is considerable uncertainty about whether additional management of mid-water trawling will be required for certain features potentially protected by the rMCZ Reference Area. Therefore, different scenarios have been employed in the Impact Analysis in order to reflect this uncertainty at the request of JNCC and Natural England: open to mid-water trawling but closed to all other gears; and closed to all commercial fishing activity. Should the site be designated, the management that will be required will fall somewhere within this range.

Management scenario 1: Open to mid-water trawling but closed to all other gears. *Management scenario 2:* Closed to all commercial fishing activity.

Summary of all UK commercial fisheries: Recommended MCZ Reference Area 13 lies wholly beyond 12nm. The estimated value of landings for the site is £0.016m/yr (of which £0.016m/yr is contributed by over 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls and mid-water trawls and <£0.001m/yr is from under 15 metre vessels fishing with bottom trawls and pots.

MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 17 under 15 metre vessels fish within the site from 4 UK ports. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 9 ports.

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries			rMCZ F	Reference Area 13 Rock Unique
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 13 is heavily fished for whitefish by the number of commercial fishing restrictions are already in existence (outlined in a	•	cottish Fisherr	men's Federat	ion (SFF), 2011). /
Baseline description of UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	UK commerc	ial fisheries	
Bottom trawls: The estimated value of landings for bottom trawls within the site is $< \pounds 0.001$ m/yr. Estimated total value of landings for the site by both over and under 15 metre vessels is $< \pounds 0.001$ m/yr.	The estimated annual value o to fall within the following rang		-	affected is expected
MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 16 under 15 metre	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
vessels from 3 UK ports (Amble, Blyth and Bridlington) use bottom otter	Value of landings affected	<0.001	<0.001	
trawls within the site. These vessels land their catch from within the site in 8 ports (all of the above plus Eyemouth, North Shields, Peterhead, South Shields and Whitby). Target species include cod, haddock, sole, plaice and prawn.				
Mid-water trawls: No under 15 metre vessels are known to operate this gear type in the site. Estimated total value of landings by over 15 metre vessels within the site is £0.016m/yr.	The estimated annual value expected to fall within the follo			andings affected
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Value of landings affected	0.001	0.016	
Pots and traps: MCZ Fisheries Model data indicate that a minimum of 1 under 15 metre vessel from Seahouses uses pots and traps within the site. This vessel lands its catch from within the site in Seahouses. Target species	The estimated annual value o to fall within the following rang	•		affected is expecte
includes crab, lobster and whelk. Estimated total value of landings for pots and traps within the site is negligible.	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Value of landings affected	<0.001	<0.001	

Table 2a. Commercial fisheries			rMCZ I	Reference Area 13, Rock Unique
Total direct impact on UK commercial fisheries				-
	The estimated annual value of UK landings and gross value added (affected is expected to fall within the following range of scenarios:		· · ·	
	£m/yr	Scenario 1	Scenario 2	
	Value of landings affected	<0.001	0.016	
	GVA affected	<0.001	0.009	
	Approximate minimum* numb (MCZ Fisheries Model, 2010): Scenario 1: 17 Scenario 2: 17 * Numbers of impacted UK minimum, estimated using t employed in the model were of ports within the Net Gain Pro- type may be duplicated in the	under 15 me he MCZ Fish pollected from	tre vessels a neries Model. 72% of all ves	are an approximate The survey data ssels operating from
Baseline description of non-UK commercial fisheries	Costs of impact of rMCZ on	non-UK comr	nercial fishe	ries
Recommended MCZ Reference Area 13 is heavily fished for whiting by the French and Dutch fleets (interview with SFF, 2011).	Stakeholders have not prov Regional qualitative impacts to	vided a site-	specific desc	ription of impacts.

Table 2b. National defence	rMCZ Reference Area 13,
	Rock Unique

Source of costs of the rMCZ

Management scenario 1: Mitigation of impacts of Ministry of Defence activities on features protected by the suite of rMCZs will be provided by additional planning considerations during operations and training. It is not known whether mitigation will be required for features protected by this site. The Ministry of Defence will also incur costs in revising environmental tools and charts to include MCZs.

Baseline description of activity	Costs of impact of rMCZ on the sector
The Ministry of Defence is known to make use of the site for military practice,	It is not known whether this rMCZ will impact on the Ministry of Defence's use
by the Air Force Department for aerial activity that does not involve the	of the site. Impacts of rMCZs on the Ministry of Defence's activities are
release of weapons. The site is also a firing danger area.	assessed in the Evidence Base and Annex N9.

Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ (over 2013 to 2032 inclusive)

Table 3. Human activities in the site that are not negatively affected by the rMCZ	rMCZ Reference Area 13,
(existing activities at their current levels and future proposals known to the regional MCZ projects)	Rock Unique
Shipping (transit of vessels only).	

Anticipated benefits to ecosystem services

The habitats, species and other ecological features of the rMCZ contribute to the delivery of a range of ecosystem services. Designation of the rMCZ and its subsequent management may improve the quantity and quality of the beneficial services provided, which may increase the value (contribution to economic welfare or human well-being) of them. Impacts on the value derived from ecosystem services may occur as a result of the designation, management and/or achievement of the conservation objectives of the rMCZ. Further discussion on the potential benefits to ecosystem services can be found in Annex L and on definitions can be found in Annex H5.

Table 4a. Fish and shellfish for human consumption rMCZ Reference Reference Reference		ence Area 13, Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) contribute to the delivery of fish and shellfish services.	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the features will be recovered to reference condition. Achievement of the conservation objectives may improve the contribution of the habitats to the provision of fish and shellfish for human	Anticipated direction of change:
The baseline quantity and quality of service provided is assumed to be commensurate with that provided by the features of the site when in favourable condition.	consumption. Additional management (above that in the baseline situation) of	Confidence:
A description of on-site fishing activity and the value derived from it is set out in Table 2.	fishing activities is expected, which will prohibit fishing within the rMCZ, the costs of which are set out in Table 2.	Low
	Management of fishing activity within the rMCZ may reduce the on-site fishing mortality of species, which may benefit commercial stocks.	
	As the rMCZ is small, it is unclear whether it would have any impact on stocks of mobile commercial finfish species. Stocks of low-mobility and site-attached species may improve as a result of reduced fishing pressure. Localised beneficial spill- over effects may occur around the rMCZ.	
	As no fishing will be permitted within the rMCZ, no on-site benefits will be realised.	
	Benefits defined here are not net of potential costs of the rMCZ and off-site impacts of displaced effort.	

Table 4b. Recreation		rMCZ Reference Area 13, Rock Unique	
Baseline	Beneficial impact		
No recreational activities are known to occur at or near the recommended Marine Conservation Zone.	N/A	N/A	

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference A Rock Rock		ence Area 13, Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
 <i>Research:</i> Fletcher and others (2011) identify that the features to be protected by the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) can contribute to the delivery of research services. The low energy circalittoral rock is the only example of this feature present within the Net Gain region. This habitat is extremely rare around the UK and so may be important for future research (Net Gain Final Recommendations, 2011). Recommended MCZ Reference Area 13 lies entirely within rMCZ 15 and, as such, it is assumed that monitoring activity will be ongoing. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from research activities associated with the rMCZ. 	As a Reference Area, the rMCZ will provide an opportunity to demonstrate the state of designated marine features in the absence of many anthropogenic pressures (Natural England and Joint Nature Conservation Committee, 2010). It will provide a control area against which the impacts of pressures caused by human activities can be compared as part of long- term monitoring and assessment. Other research benefits are unknown.	Anticipated direction of change:
<i>Education:</i> As rMCZ Reference Area 13 is more than 12nm offshore, there is no known educational activity occurring in the site.	As the rMCZ is more than 12nm offshore and therefore relatively inaccessible, no benefits are likely to arise from direct use of the site for education. Non-visitors may benefit if the rMCZ contributes to wider provision of education (e.g. television programmes, articles in	Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4c. Research and education rMCZ Reference	
	Rock Unique
	magazines and newspapers, and educational resources Confidence:
	developed for use in schools).

Table 4d. Regulating services	rMCZ Reference Area 13,	
		Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	
Regulation of pollution: The features of the site contribute to the	If the conservation objectives of the features are achieved, the	Anticipated
bioremediation of waste and sequestration of carbon. It has not been	features will be recovered to reference condition, which may	direction of
possible to estimate the value derived from the regulation of pollution in the rMCZ.	improve the regulating capacity of the site habitats.	change:
Environmental resilience: The features of the site contribute to the resilience and continued regeneration of marine ecosystems. It has not been possible to estimate the value derived from environmental resilience in the rMCZ.		Confidence: Low
Natural hazard protection: As the site is more than 12nm offshore, its features do not contribute to local flood and storm protection.		
(Fletcher and others, 2011)		

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference F		ence Area 13, Rock Unique
Baseline	Beneficial impact	<u> </u>
Some people gain satisfaction from the existence of marine habitats, species and other features. They also gain from having the option to benefit in the future from the habitats and species in the recommended Marine Conservation Zone (rMCZ) and the ecosystem services provided, even if they do not currently benefit from them.		Anticipated direction of change:

Table 4e. Non-use and option values rMCZ Reference		
		Rock Unique
	current generation (altruistic value) or future generations (bequest value). The rMCZ will recover and then protect the	Confidence: Moderate
	features in reference condition and the ecosystem services	Woderate
	provided, and thereby the option to benefit from these services in the future, from the risk of future degradation.	

Net Gain has proposed a series of additional sites (see Annexes 1, 2, 3a and 3b). The boundaries for these sites have not been assigned and, as such, the Impact Assessment cannot accurately cost these.

References

ABPmer, 2009. Immingham Oil Terminal Approach Channel Dredging Environmental Statement

Bereton, T., Macleod, C., Kitching, M., Tait, A., Steel, D., Quigley, M. And Scott, C., 2010, Importance of the Farne Deeps and surrounding waters off the Northumberland coast for White-beaked Dolphin and other cetaceans and seabirds of Conservation Concern. Natural England

Biodiversity Reporting and Information Group (BRIG) to the UK standing Committee, June 2007, Report on the Species and Habitat Review: http://jncc.defra.gov.uk/page-5705 [accessed March 2012]

Centrica, 2007, Lincs Offshore Windfarm Environmental Statement

Council Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992 on the conservation of natural habitats and of wild fauna and flora: http://ec.europa.eu/environment/nature/legislation/habitatsdirective/index_en.htm [accessed March 2012]

Davis, D. And Dinwiddy, J. 2011. Visit to potential reference site – Holme Next The Sea (Gore Point); survey records of peat and clay exposures

Direction des Pêches Maritimes et de l' Aquaculture, http://dpma-11-0339-mcz-zonesbritanniques.wemake.fr/ [password protected]

Directive 2009/147/EC of the European Parliament and the Council of 30 November 2009 on the conservation of wild birds: http://ec.europa.eu/environment/nature/legislation/birdsdirective/index_en.htm [accessed March 2012]

English Nature, 1998, Eastern Scottish Border to North Bank of the River Tyne Maritime Natural Area Profile

Evans, P., Anderwald, P. and Bains, M., 2003, UK Cetacean Status Review. Sea Watch Foundation

Hatch, J.J., 2002, Arctic Tern (Sterna paradisaea), The Birds of North America online (A. Pool, ed.). Ireland 1988-1991. Poyser, London

JNCC and Natural England (2010) Marine Conservation Zone Reference Areas: Guidance document for regional MCZ projects. Version 1.1.

Kirkham, I.R and Nesbit, I.C.T., 1987, Feeding techniques and field identification of Arctic, Common and Roseate Terns. British Birds 80:41-47

Kober, K., Webb, A., Win, I., Lewis, M., O'Brien, S., Wilson, L.J. and Reid, J.B., 2010, An analysis of the numbers and distribution of seabirds within the British Fishery Limit aimed at identifying areas that qualify as possible marine SPAs. JNCC report No. 431

Maddock, A. 2008. UK Biodiversity Action Plan Priority Habitat Descriptions, Peat and Clay Exposures with Piddocks: <u>http://jncc.defra.gov.uk/page-5706</u> [accessed June 2012]

McConnell, B.J., Fedak, M.A., Lovell, P. And Hammond, P.S., 1999, Movements and foraging area of grey seals in the north Sea. Journal of Applied Ecology, 36, 573-590

National Grid, 2009, 2010 and 2011, Offshore Development Information Statements (ODIS): http://www.nationalgrid.com/uk/Electricity/OffshoreTransmission/ODIS/ [accessed June 2012]

Natural England, 2010. Evidence Base for designation of Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge Special Area of Conservation.

Natural England, 2010, Special Area of conservation (SAC): Inner Dowsing, Race Bank and North Ridge. SAC Selection Assessment. Version 5.0. 1-34

Natural England, 2011, Nature on the map: <u>http://www.natureonthemap.naturalengland.org.uk/</u> [Accessed June 2012]

Net Gain, August 2011, Final Recommendation Submission to Natural England and JNCC.

North East Coastal Authorities Group, 2007, Shoreline Management Plan 2: River Tyne to Flamborough Head: http://www.northeastsmp2.org.uk/finalSMP2.htm [accessed January 2012]

Norfolk Wildlife Trust: http://www.norfolkwildlifetrust.org.uk/cley.aspx [accessed April 2012]

East Anglia Coastal Group, 2011, Managing the Coast: North Norfolk Shoreline Management Plan 2, Non-Technical Summary of Final Plan Old Hunstanton to Kelling Hard: http://www.northnorfolk.org/coastal/810.asp [accessed January 2012]

East Anglia Coastal Group, 2011, Managing the Coast: Summary: The Wash Shoreline Management Plan 2, Gibraltar Point to Old Hunstanton: http://www.eacg.org.uk/index.php?ltemid=124 [accessed January 2012]

Scrica Offshore Energy Ltd, 2006. Sheringham Shoal Offshore Windfarm Environmental Statement

Sea Watch Foundation: http://www.seawatchfoundation.org.uk/recentsightings.php [accessed June 2012]

Thompson, D. and Duck, C., 2010, Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast European Marine Site: grey seal population status. Report to Natural England

UK ports and Harbours; http://ports.org.uk/allareas.asp [accessed April 2012]